



**Major Ideas
of the
New
Revelation**

PETER D. FRANCUCH, Ph.D

“When the Most High created His/Her Creation, an eternal promise was made to everyone who was being created that, at some point in time and space, He/She would incarnate in the external form of Creation as Jesus Christ in order to make Himself/Herself known in all aspects of His/Her Creation from the most within to the most without including in the Zone of Displacement.”

From “On the Reasons For the Most High’s Incarnation on Planet Earth in the Form and Manifestation of Jesus Christ.”

“...all presently existing religious systems and their numerous sects are either a total fabrication of the hells or a total corruption by the hells. It seems that, at the present time, nothing of the original positive meaning is retained in any of them.”

From “What Are the True Reasons For Existence of so Many Different and Often Contradictory Religions and Their Numerous Sects on Planet Earth?”

“...the reason why the negative state must continue to exist for a certain period of time even after the First Coming of Jesus, Christ is, to give everyone an opportunity to learn the truth and to acquire motivation for the development of positive intent to actualize and realize that truth in one’s life by gradual relinquishment of all falsities that one loves or loved up to this point. This way, the truth about the positive state can be learned and accepted not by necessity but by freedom of choice.”

From “Why Did the Most High Allow the Negative State to Remain In Activated and Dominant Mode on Earth and Elsewhere Even After He/She, in the Form of Jesus Christ, Conquered, Subjugated and Put All the Hells Under His/Her Dominance?”

“One is advised to go inward and to find out from one’s true Inner Mind, from the true Most High in one’s Inner Mind and from one’s own true Spiritual Advisors, what is or is not appropriate for oneself. Different people have different needs and what is proper for one is not necessarily so for another.”

From “Summary of the Major Concepts and Ideas of the Current New Revelation”.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation
PETER D. FRANCUCH, Ph.D

TMH
Publishing,
Ltd.

**MAJOR IDEAS
OF
THE NEW REVELATION**

By

Peter Daniel Francuch, Ph.D.

TMH Publishing, Ltd. 1985 Santa Barbara, California

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 84-51914

ISBN - 0-939386-08-9

MAJOR IDEAS OF THE NEW REVELATION

Copyright © 1985 by Peter D. Francuch, Ph.D.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by means, electronical or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

Publisher:

TMH Publishing, Ltd.
P.O. Box 6344
Santa Barbara, California 93160-6344

Published by TMH Publishing, Ltd. in the United States of America.

First Printing.

(The P.O. Box listed above is no longer valid and only remains here for historical accuracy.)

(Electronic version of the First Printing is with permission and approval of the publisher — 2010.)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction	iii	
I. On Various Types Of Revelations And How To Properly Verify Their Source And Validity	1	[1]
II. On The Spiritual Meaning Of Chapter 7 In Prophet Daniel In The Holy Bible	8	[11]
III. The Requirements For The Speaker And Transmitter Of The Most High's Revelations And Messages	19	[25]
IV. Revisions Of And Update On Proper Procedures For Verification And Security Checks Of The True Spiritual Advisors During Spiritual Hypnotherapy And Spiritual Self-Hypnosis.....	30	[40]
V. Why Did Jesus Christ Speak About And Relate To His Father-God As Though He And The Father Were Two Different Persons Or Entities And Not One And The Same God-Indivisible.....	43	[57]
VI. Update On The Issue Of Why People Choose To Go To Hell.....	58	[76]
VII. What Are The True Reasons For Existence Of So Many Different And Often Contradictory Religions And Their Numerous Sects On Planet Earth?.....	67	[88]
VIII. On The Reasons For The Most High's Incarnation On Planet Earth In The Form And Manifestation Of Jesus Christ	77	[101]

IX. Why Did The Most High Allow The Negative State To Remain In An Activated And Dominant Mode On Earth And Elsewhere Even After He/She, In The Form Of Jesus Christ, Conquered, Subjugated And Put All The Hells Under His/Her Dominance	94 [124]
X. Spiritual Interpretation Of One Limited Aspect Of The Content of Chapter Eight In The Prophet Daniel	111 [146]
XI. On The Proper Understanding Of The Concept Of The New Revelation	126 [166]
XII. Summary Of The Major Concepts And Ideas Of The Current New Revelation	138 [182]
XIII. Self-correcting And Progressive Mode Of The Revealed Truths	151 [199]
XIV. To Love The Lord Above All And Above Everything	167 [219]
XV. Changes Of States And Conditions	178 [233]
XVI. The End Of The Human Era On Planet Earth And In All Regions Of The Zone Of Displacement	190 [249]
Recommended Reading	204 [266]

[Page numbers in brackets correspond to numbering in the First Printing – 266 pages. Electronic version contains 204 pages.]

INTRODUCTION

This book consists of sixteen brief essays that primarily deal with the issues of the New Revelation. The major concepts, ideas and the understanding of the New Revelation are directly and indirectly discussed and explained. Each essay can be conceived of and read as a basically independent issue despite the fact that there is a loose interconnectedness among them. After all, they do deal with what is called here the New Revelation. Because of this relative independence, the reader can study various essays by simply picking any one of them at random, that is, by picking the one which sounds the most interesting to a reader or the title which triggers within the reader a strong desire to read it first.

The content of these essays, very often, will be difficult to accept at face value by some or even many readers. First of all, how many people in this world, nowadays, are interested in anything that deals with such a non-tangible issue as spiritual ideas and concepts related to something which is called the New Revelation? For many people, by their own definition, this is too impractical and useless from the standpoint of their daily, earthly endeavors. Secondly, even if one could find a considerable number of people who are interested in these issues, how many among them would be willing to accept that such a thing as a New Revelation is possible in the age of modern science and high technology?

Would it not be considered the ravings of a madman, at worst, or the wild fantasy and rich imagination of the writer, at best, rather than a revelation that comes directly from the Most High? Is it not true that knowledge about anything should be acquired by objective observation: the accumulation, classification, verification, scrutiny and cautious generalization of perceptible facts or data, using the well-defined procedures and tools prescribed by certain expected standards of a scientific mind; and not by some kind of obscure revelation that seemingly comes out of nowhere without any possibility of immediate, objective verification?

On the other hand, even though many people accept the fact that one of the important means of acquiring knowledge and understanding of truth is by a direct revelation from the Most High, they have difficulty accepting the fact that such a revelation can be granted in modern times. Many people believe that all needed revelations were granted to humankind once and for all at a certain time in the past and recorded in the so-called Holy Scriptures. They believe these Scriptures cannot be

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

altered, modified, added to, built on, and that their validity has an absolute value that can never change.

Moreover, some people believe that such revelations can relate only to so-called religious matters and have no relevance to anything else or to any other aspects of everyday life.

These and similar views give one an impression that the Most High is no longer functionally in direct communication with people, but that He/She stated His/Her case and gave the license for discovery of truth either to science, or to the Holy Scriptures, or both, leaving everything up to them in deciding the meaning and content of the real truth. Many people even go so far as to proclaim that there is no God, the Most High, the Creator, and that everything is explainable and derivable from the natural laws that established themselves by themselves as a matter of chance or accident. For people like this, the content of this book will be the result of the ravings of a madman.

Whatever the case may be, for modern people it is not easy to believe or to accept that, at the present time, anything like the New Revelation is possible. Does it really mean that God, who is called here the Most High, tells someone or dictates to someone certain ideas, concepts and thoughts that constitute the New Revelation? Is it not true that such a claim can only come from a person who suffers from delusions of grandeur or megalomaniac paranoia, as psychiatrists and clinical psychologists would diagnose or label such a person? Or, perhaps for those who believe in spirits, is it not the result of being misled or deceived by some evil or negative spirit, or entity that claims to be the Most High; or a multiple personality of a sick mind that makes such claims; or simply a sophisticated imagination of the author who wants, by all means, to get people's attention for his own neurotic needs?

On the other hand, why do people need a New Revelation? Don't they have enough of all kinds of books that tell them about the truth and how to live their lives?

The essays, contained in these and other books by the author, give answers to these and similar questions.

But the problem with such answers is that people either accept them as true and sensible, or they reject them as meaningless or misleading.

So, one comes to the discovery of one of the major tenets of the New Revelation: it is up to everyone's freedom of choice to accept this as a true

Introduction

New Revelation of the Most High or to consider it to be the ravings of a madman, a wild fantasy, the imagination of the author, or whatever one wants to call it.

To be precise, these essays are not written for the purpose of trying to force people to accept them as a true revelation from the Most High or as part of that revelation. No such efforts are made by the author. They are written only for everyone's consideration.

Whoever is interested in deep spiritual issues and keeps his/her mind open and broad, will study them, consider them, meditate on them and subsequently will decide, from within himself/herself, whether what is presented here is really a part of the New Revelation or an intricate and interesting spiritual theory with which one may or may not agree, or a consequence of the author's wild imagination, or the ravings of a mentally ill mind. The tools and procedures for verification of any such claims are contained in the New Revelation and everyone is urged to apply those tools.

Whatever the conclusion that any prospective reader will arrive at in this respect, will be his/her personal, free conclusions and choices. The reader will be fully responsible for them and for any consequences of such conclusions.

It is a God-given gift and privilege, given to everyone, to be able to make decisions about all matters of life by his/her free choice and by his/her own free will and to bear the consequences of any decision.

If any one essay in this book is able to trigger a positive reaction in the reader that will lead him/her toward becoming a better human being, a more spiritual human being, and a more loving and wise human being, one cannot desire or expect more, and the purpose for which this and any other previous books by this author were written, will be fulfilled.

Dr. Peter Daniel Francuch,
Santa Barbara, California.
January, 1985

I.

ON VARIOUS TYPES OF REVELATIONS AND HOW TO PROPERLY VERIFY THEIR SOURCE AND VALIDITY

It is necessary for everyone, who is willing by his/her free choice and free will to listen to and to accept what is going to be revealed, to realize the following important facts: When the true Most High assigns someone to be a transmitter of the New Revelation, revelation which has universal implications, this is done not only by simple transmission of words, ideas, concepts and thoughts, but also by all aspects of the life of such a transmitter. This means whenever that person functions as a true speaker of the Most High, whatever he says, does, feels, manifests, and the manner in which he behaves, acts and responds to the events and happenings of his life is being utilized by the Most High to trigger certain reactions, states, processes, events and procedures throughout all levels, degrees, steps and dimensions of the Most High's Creation and throughout the entire Zone of Displacement, that is, all the hells in the spiritual world, all the hells in the intermediate world and all the hells in the natural world. To a certain extent this is also true of all people who come in contact with such a true speaker of the Most High at one time or another. Such is the mission and function of the transmitter of any new revelations throughout the history of the planet Earth since its fallout into the Zone of Displacement. Therefore, you are being advised to never limit such reactions, statements, behaviors, actions and content of the letters and any writings only to a local and personal level of understanding, but instead you are advised to see them or to intuit them in the higher sense of involvement of all living and breathing entities, everywhere without exception or exclusion.

You have to realize that there are literally infinite numbers of different levels of spiritual awareness. Everyone functions from the level of chosen, individualized spiritual awareness and is connected to all others throughout the entire Creation who are in affinity to such a spiritual awareness in the positive state and to all of those who oppose or who are counterparts of such a spiritual awareness in the negative state. Thus everyone who comes in contact with such a speaker is involved in this manner, regardless of whether that one is or is not consciously or from the standpoint of one's external mind, aware of this vital, crucial and important fact.

However, there are different types of revelations transmitted by the Most High to certain people on this Earth. There is one new revelation

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

which is transmitted occasionally to someone appointed by the Most High for this specific purpose. This kind of revelation always has a universal implication and comes at certain crucial points of humankind's history and the history of the Zone of Displacement. Usually this happens when a new age or a new era or an important step in the spiritual progression is ready to commence or to come to its fruition. For certain important spiritual reasons, for each particular time, when this kind of universal revelation is being transmitted, only one person is assigned by the Most High to be a transmitter of that new revelation. It is difficult to understand why only one person is chosen. However, everyone will understand this at a later time. One reason for this is that at crucial points in the ending of any age or era or period or step, it is necessary and vitally important to preserve the cohesiveness, oneness and integrity of the new spiritual ideas that are being revealed. Under those conditions it would be spiritually extremely dangerous to allow such ideas to be misinterpreted or misunderstood or in any manner distorted or split or diffused. Particularly since such revelations are transmitted into the Zone of Displacement where negative and evil forces continuously are using everything in their power to distort and mutilate those new ideas, their transmission through several different persons would endanger the purity of their content. Be aware that the danger of distortion is greater when such ideas are transmitted through several people rather than through one who is equipped with special tools of detection of any possible distortion. If distortion would occur, this would make it impossible for the new age or step or period or era to start its own progression.

However, the variety and diversity of the content of ideas of this general, universal new revelation is subsequently redistributed in a more specific manner through so-called local, regional and individual revelations that do come through several people. There are many other important reasons why it is necessary to do so. People will learn about these reasons at a later time, if not on this earth, then in the spiritual world.

Secondly, there are several planetary, regional and local types of revelations that do not have the above mentioned universal implications but are valid only for that planet or region or country or locale in which they take place. In most instances, these types of revelations stem from and are based on the new universal revelation as described in point number one. Now these types of revelations are transmitted through more people in various regions and states of one planet. Such revelations continue throughout the history of mankind and have great spiritual value within the systems and places in which they are given. Usually

they are given for a purpose of accommodating more general universal types of principles and ideas of the new revelation to the specificity of any respective region, area or locality or planet. Unfortunately, most people, including the revelators themselves, very often have a tendency to perceive these types of revelations as having universal significance and meaning of generalized proportions. This leads its followers toward attempts to forcefully impose on others from different regions their own views and opinions as though they are the only correct ones. This leads to the development of many major diverse religions that start to be intolerant of one another. Many tragedies ensue from such forceful impositions and intolerance as the history of religious wars that rage continuously on planet Earth so vividly illustrate.

Thirdly, there are many revelations of a personal nature. They usually relate to one or several interrelated individuals. Again, in its basic proportion it stems from the general ideas of the universal revelation that are even more specifically redistributed or accommodated to the needs of that individual or individuals than the regional, planetary and local type of revelations. Again, these types of revelations have great spiritual value for those individuals and their spiritual growth as long as they don't perceive it as having either regional, planetary or universal implication and significance. Unfortunately, many individuals under the influence of the negative state, have a tendency to perceive their personal revelations as having such universal or regional or planetary significance or implication. This usually ends up in the establishment of religious sects, cults, brotherhoods and various other pseudo-spiritual organizations in which the negative and evil forces thrive and multiply. Once again the history of humankind on planet Earth is full of vivid illustrations of this kind of situation.

And finally, fourthly, there are numerous pseudo-new revelations, pseudo-regional, local or planetary types of revelations and pseudo-individual or personal revelations, as there are many true and pseudo-new born-again Christians and true and pseudo-types of new age people that relate to such revelations. It is necessary for one to be constantly aware that the hellish pseudo-societies and their self-proclaimed pseudo-leaders and at the present time, particularly the pseudo-New Hellish Society, always counter-reveal falsities in the exact amount and opposition to the true new revelations at all their levels. Unfortunately for people on planet Earth, these pseudo-new revelations utilize the truths of the true revelation which they steal for that purpose. Sometimes as much as fifty percent or more of such a pseudo-revelation contains the stolen truths to which they add their own falsities and distortions and present them to people as if they are coming from the

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

Most High or someone from the spiritual world supposedly appointed by the Most High. Because many stolen truths from the new revelation are contained in these kinds of pseudo-revelations, people tend to consider them true and valid and accept them in their lives. Thus they accept the falsified truths that lead them to evil acts, deeds, misery, suffering, and all kinds of problems. And, of course, it leads to continuous perpetuation of the existence and being of the negative state. Because at the present time more than two thirds of humankind is basically of the negative nature, more than two thirds of people will readily accept the pseudo-new revelation rather than the true New Revelation. Only a minority of people are willing to accept the ideas of the true New Revelation (for the time being).

But how does one recognize a true revelation from a false revelation? In order to give one a proper spiritual tool to enable one to make such a distinction beyond the shadow of a doubt, the following test points are being revealed by the true Most High. As of this day, until further notice from the true Most High, this will be the only valid and effective tool for recognizing whether any revelation is true or false.

1. Each new universal, regional, local or personal revelation has to adhere, acknowledge and promulgate seven principles of spiritual homogeneity that were revealed in the book "Messages From Within" (Message 8, pages 46-54). One is advised to study and memorize carefully that message and to use those seven principles of spiritual homogeneity for testing of any spiritual revelation. Should any principle be missing, one can be assured that that kind of revelation is not coming from the true Most High.

2. Carefully explore how the claim of the New Revelation presents to one the true nature of the true Most High. Is the true Most High the same as Jesus Christ that has many names? Is the Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ the same as Krishna, Allah, Vishnu, Shiva, Buddha or whatever name is used? Is it the same One Indivisible God and there is no other God, the Creator? Is there any deviation from this conceptualization of the nature of the Most High which indicates that the New Revelation is not coming from the Most High?

The important principle within this point is to realize and be aware that this principle is the most valid test tool of whether this new revelation is or is not coming from the true Most High. It is the acceptance, recognition and promulgation of the Human Divine and Divine Human of the Most High, recognition that the Most High in the form of Jesus Christ, Himself/Herself incarnated on planet Earth,

assumed the physical body that was originally fabricated by the pseudo-creators, that type of body, and then made that body Divine and conjoined it and unified it with Divine Essence which is the Most High, or called very often in the Bible by the name, Father. Thus Jesus Christ in that physical form became an everlasting Father, Mighty God, the true Most High that incorporates all aspects of the Absolute Nature of the Most High and in various aspects known to people on planet Earth by such names as Buddha, Krishna, Vishnu, Shiva, Brahma, Allah, Great Spirit, Manitou or whatever other names people use.

3. The true revelation that comes from the Most High always is presented in the spirit of freedom of choice. Thus no prohibitions, no restrictions, no taboos, no limitations, no externalization are present in such revelations. The true revelation never tells you what to eat or not to eat, how to dress or not to dress, how to pray or not to pray, what to avoid or not to avoid or that one must do this or that or otherwise one will not be saved. In fact, the true new revelation that comes from the Most High tells one that one is free to do everything, to eat everything, as long as one does it with positive, good and right motivation and intent for mutual benefit, common good, sharing, exchange and use to all in the Most High's Creation from the position of unconditional love and wisdom. It doesn't dictate to anyone or require one to perform any such laborious exercises such as are very often reflected in yoga practices and similar practices that supposedly lead one to greater spiritual awareness and physical well-being. This is restricting and limiting. They have some value but there are much better tools to accomplish the same thing in a much better, faster and lasting manner. As one remembers, two of those tools are spiritual self-hypnosis and deep meditation.

4. The true revelation that is coming from the true Most High never contains the endorsement of the possibility of physical, literal reincarnation. The true revelation that comes from the Most High emphasizes continuous spiritual progression and not regression. It emphasizes that what is being reincarnated is one's will, desire and intentions but not spirit.

5. The true revelation of the true Most High, Lord Jesus Christ, recognizes that the Holy Bible in its internal sense, which is contained in 35 books, is the true Word of God and usually the New Revelation stems from this true Word of God. This fifth point becomes relevant as of now or quite recently since the typical and specific human era was ended in the world of spirits as recorded in "Messages From Within." Before that period of time other scriptures were equally used to bring some local and regional revelations. However, the situation changed since that time and

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

now the emphasis is on the Holy Bible because the all-out spiritual war, which is enticed by the hells, is led against the proper understanding of the nature of Jesus Christ as reflected in Christianity and in the Holy Bible. As of now, everything stands or falls on the outcome of that war.

6. The true New Revelation of universal implication can come only from the true Most High, Lord Jesus Christ. No one else can transmit this type of revelation. If such revelation comes in the name of Krishna, Buddha, Allah, or any other name, it has to adhere to the seven principles of spiritual homogeneity and it has to contain the statement that Krishna, Buddha, Allah are the same as the Lord Jesus Christ. If such statement is not present in that revelation, it is not from the true Most High.

7. The true revelation that is coming from the true Most High does not contain any specific prediction of the future and doomsday nor abominable and atrocious claims that the Christ reincarnated back on planet Earth and is already among us, as many people of this so-called new age, pseudo-new age, claim. As one knows so well, people have a misunderstanding of the Second Coming of Jesus Christ and believe that there will be a literal appearance of Jesus Christ as far as Christianity is concerned or the fifth reincarnation of Buddha as far as Buddhism is concerned, or the coming of the Messiah as far as Judaism is concerned, or the coming of Imman Mahdy as far as Islam is concerned or Moslems, or of the coming of Krishna as far as Hinduism is concerned. There is another misconception or tendency of the so-called pseudo-new age people to believe that the Christ, Buddha, Messiah, Imman Mahdy and Krishna are all reincarnated as Lord Maitreya who is somewhere on the planet Earth in secrecy preparing himself to appear to mankind as the Christ. These are extremely dangerous concepts. Let me remind everyone what the Lord Jesus Christ said about these things in the Holy Bible. Open first the Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 24: 4-5. He says "Take heed that no one deceives you for many will come in My name saying 'I am the Christ' and will deceive many." Verse 11: "Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many." Verses 23-27: "Then if any one says to you 'Look, here is the Christ or there', don't believe it for false Christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders so as to deceive, if possible even the elect." Now, take into consideration here the words "show great signs and wonders" because it will relate to the next point. Continue reading: "See I have told you beforehand. Therefore if they say to you 'Look, He is in the desert (meaning the Christ) don't go out. Or He is in the inner rooms, don't believe it, for as the lightening comes from the east and flashes to the west so also will the coming of the Son of Man be." Now read in the Gospel According to Luke, Chapter 21:

8: "Take heed that you not be deceived for many will come in my name saying 'I am He,' *and the time has drawn near*, therefore, do not go after them." And you can also find similar statements in the Gospel According to Mark, Chapter 13: 5-6, 21-23. Now if these statements are not clear and showing beyond the shadow of a doubt the truthfulness of these points that are being outlined here then nothing else will convince anyone. How does one understand the true Second Coming of the Lord Jesus Christ which comes suddenly? This is a personal experience. The coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Second Coming happens within one. Discovery of the Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ is within one's Inner Mind, as is happening right now with the tools and means that were developed by the Most High through this new tool known under the name of spiritual hypnosis. By the way, this is not the appropriate name but it will suffice as long as the negative state is activated and domineers. The Second Coming of the Lord Jesus Christ happens within everyone when one goes inward, going back Home, and discovers the Lord Jesus Christ, the Most High within. And this is *one of the many*, important, true meanings of the Second Coming of Jesus Christ.

8. Any new revelation that is using miracles, signs and wonders to prove the truthfulness of its content and thus forcefully imposes through such miracles, signs and wonders the verity of such revelation and the necessity to follow it instead of emphasizing free choice and free will to accept or not to accept the content of such revelation thus putting responsibility for decision making on people themselves, any such revelation, one can be assured, is not coming from the true Most High.

9. And finally, any revelation that contains within its ideas the idea of eternal damnation, finality of states and conditions, and non-changeability and claims that people can be condemned for eternity into hell and they never can come out or change is not coming from the true Most High.

Now, the Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ, Holy Spirit, One Indivisible God is giving everyone, who reads this, these tools, points, signs, whatever one wants to call them, to be able to use them for testing all spirits, all revelations and everything that happens in writing, proclamations or in one's own trances. One is advised to study them carefully. One is advised, if possible, to memorize them. And if one wishes to accept them as true revelation from the Most High and to use them with good and positive intent, one will not be misled.

II.

ON THE SPIRITUAL MEANING OF CHAPTER 7 IN PROPHET DANIEL IN THE HOLY BIBLE

At this time one level of the internal sense of this Chapter, as relevant and related to this time and step, will be partially revealed.

The four winds of heaven signify in this connotation four fundamental and essential aspects of the Most High's true Absolute Nature. That they were stirring up the Great Sea signifies that those four fundamental and essential aspects of the Most High's true Absolute Nature immensely disturbed all the hells of the entire Zone of Displacement that cannot endure or accept the true nature of the Most High. Four great beasts came up from the sea, each different from the other, signifies in this connotation four different major persuasions fabricated in the deepest hells and transmitted throughout the Zone of Displacement in the form of existing religious doctrines or religions that were specifically designated to continuously falsify the truth about the true nature of the Most High and particularly regarding those four essentials and substantial of the Most High's Absolute Nature.

Briefly stated, the four fundamental and essential Absolute Aspects of the Most High are as follows:

1. The Most High is Absolute Divine Love and Absolute Divine Wisdom and their Absolute Union in the Absolute Spiritual Marriage of all principles of the Absolute Nature of the Most High. Thus the Most High is One Indivisible God in all His/Her Infinite and Absolute Aspects that include all principles of masculinity and all principles of femininity.

2. The Most High is the only and one Absolute Creator of everything that is. He/She created everything from Himself/Herself and by Himself/Herself. Thus the Most High is ever present in every single particle as well as in the whole of Creation in an absolute sense. Again this principle reconfirms the principle that the Most High is One God Indivisible and that the Creation is a reflection of His/Her Oneness and His/ Her Absolute Nature.

3. The Most High is the Absolute Spiritual Being, Pure Absolute Consciousness and Pure Absolute Thought, Pure Absolute Sentiency and Pure Absolute Intelligence. The Most High is absolutely Self-Aware and Self-Contained and is life in Himself/Herself, by Himself/Herself and of

Himself/Herself. Thus He/She is the Absolute Life and all other lives derive from this Absolute Spiritual Nature of the Most High. Thus life is a spiritual idea that continuously radiates and emanates from the Absolute Life of the Most High.

4. The Most High is Absolute Creative Power and Divine Providence. He/She is the Supreme Lord, Ruler and Master of everything that is, including the entire Zone of Displacement. The Most High is the Lord Jesus Christ Who integrates and contains all these four fundamental and essential aspects of the Absolute Principles of the Most High's Absolute Nature.

Now, on recognition, acceptance and application of these four essential and fundamental aspects of the Most High's Absolute Nature, depend the state of being and existence of everyone's spirituality. Understand, please, that these are the most important principles that integrate and contain all other principles.

For this reason, in order to establish, perpetuate, maintain and fuel the negative state in its dominant or activated and domineering position, it is necessary for the negative state to fabricate ways and means to distort, pervert, mutilate and, if possible, to destroy such understanding, recognition, acceptance and application of these principles.

Therefore, in the deepest hells fabrication of dire persuasions occurred in the form of four pseudo-principles directed against proper understanding, recognition, acceptance and application of the Absolute Nature of the Most High. These four pseudo-concepts, or pseudo-ideas or persuasions were transmitted throughout the entire Zone of Displacement and appeared on the planet Earth in the form of major religious doctrines and systems of churches that incorporate and include all other sects, derivations, branches and so on and so forth of those religious doctrines.

As mentioned above, these four dire persuasions, false concepts, distorted versions, perversions and mutilations are symbolically described by four beasts that are coming out of the sea. The description of each beast or each specific beast is the description of the nature and quality of these dire false and evil persuasions regarding the nature of the Most High. They came out of the hells and penetrated all levels, degrees and steps of the entire Zone of Displacement.

Before proceeding with certain interpretations of those beasts and the 7th Chapter of Daniel it is worth noting that the above mentioned four absolute essential and substantial aspects of the Most High's Absolute

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

Nature are reflected in the Most High's true Creation and on the true planet Earth by four major doctrines, concepts, ideas of spirituality which are incorporated in four major churches or religions that presently exist in the true Creation of the Most High. They exist in an undistorted, non-mutilated, non-perverted and pure condition and state. They reflect, contain, elaborate and build on those substantials and essentials of the Most High's Absolute Nature.

The first concept reflected in the Absolute Divine Love and the Absolute Divine Wisdom of the Most High and their unification and all their derivatives, is contained in the purity of its state in what is known as the Christian Church or Christian Doctrine in the way that it was established by Jesus Christ Himself/Herself before any contamination occurred by the dire persuasions of the hells.

The second concept of the Most High's Absolute Nature is contained and reflected in its pure and unadulterated or genuine state in the doctrine or religion of Buddhism; this can be called the Buddhist church.

The third concept of the Absolute Nature of the Most High as an Absolute Spiritual Being and all His/Her derivatives, essentials and substantials are reflected and contained in the spiritualistic trend and doctrine in its unadulterated, undistorted manner in the original, genuine way in Hinduism or we can call it the Church of Hinduism.

And, finally, the fourth concept of the Most High being Absolute Creative Power and Divine Providence and all its derivatives and various infinite manifestations are reflected in the spiritualistic trend or doctrine which is represented by Islamic, Moslem or Mohammed's church as it was established by the Most High in its genuine, pure and uncontaminated condition.

Now, the four great beasts which came up from the sea were fabricated in the deepest hells for the purpose of penetrating, contaminating, polluting and poisoning the original purity and genuineness of the truths contained in those four major spiritual trends, doctrines, churches or religions.

The first beast was like a lion and had eagle wings. On the pseudo-planet Earth, at the present time, this beast represents the Judeo-Christian doctrine and church and all its derivatives that dominate most of humankind. The lion with eagle's wings represents or signifies the total falsification of everything related to these substantial and essential principles of the Most High's Absolute Nature as represented by Jesus Christ and reflected in various Judeo-Christian doctrines throughout the

II.

world and their various sects, branches and religious persuasions. That its wings were plucked off signifies total loss of any sense of true spirituality as related to humans in their relationship to their Creator, the Lord Jesus Christ. That it was made to stand on two feet like a man and the man's heart was given to it signifies total externalization of all spiritual principles and placement of all values of life in outward, external, material, corporeal and valueless things. Thus it signifies materialization of spirituality or placement of everything in the upside down position. This signifies that at the present time within the Judeo-Christian churches nothing of truth and nothing of good remains. They are totally devoid of anything spiritual in their essence and substance regardless of how much they pretend and talk and appear to be spiritual.

The second beast was like a bear. It was raised up on one side and had three ribs in its mouth between its teeth and they said thus to it, "Arise, devour much flesh". This beast signifies or represents the second major persuasion of evils and falsities that are contained in the Buddhist religion or church. That it was raised up on one side signifies its one-sided preoccupation with the acquirement of bliss through the wrong external means of various practices, prescriptions and procedures as contained in that religion. That it had three ribs in its mouth between its teeth signifies total sensualization of its understanding of the ways and means of accomplishing spiritual awareness and disregard for the need and reality of the exterior degree that functions as a foundation on which spirituality is built. This is signified by the words "arise, devour much flesh". Such an attitude leads ultimately to the perversion of the second substantial and essential principle of the Most High's nature (that the Most High is present in every single particle of His Creation and in all sentient beings) leading to the claim that those beings or those particles of His nature are, in fact, God. This ends in total inward atheism. Thus in the presently existing condition on the planet Earth this religion was totally and completely perverted and no matter how outwardly it appears holy and spiritual, inwardly in its essence it's empty and atheistic.

The third beast looked like a leopard which had on its back four wings of a bird. The beast also had four heads and dominion was given to it. This beast represents the third dire persuasion of the hells which is manifested on planet Earth in the form of the religion called Hinduism. That it had on its back four wings of a bird signifies its preoccupation with spiritual reality to the exclusion of any other reality that is utilized for the sole purpose of gaining dominion over the entire Creation by pretending to integrate all religious systems existing on the planet Earth under the disguise of tolerance for all spiritual concepts and ideas. This is represented by four heads and dominion was given to it. The presently

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

existing form of this religion on the planet Earth was totally polluted, contaminated and poisoned with the dire persuasion that came out of the hells in the form of a subtle acceptance of the negative state as equal to the positive state and the Most High as being the Absolute Originator of both states, that is, of good and evil. Such an acceptance destroyed this religion's true spiritual connotation. Thus nothing of true spirituality remains in that religion no matter how much outwardly it seems spiritually tolerant and integrating all systems. The four wings and the four heads represent that integration and tolerance but, as mentioned above, it is for the purpose of overtaking and having dominion over everything in the Most High's Creation for the purpose of destroying the third spiritual principle of the Most High's Absolute Nature that only the Most High is Absolute Life and Absolute Spiritual Being and only from the Most High can emanate true life, and that the Most High is the only originator of everything truly positive and good Who can never contain or originate anything evil or negative.

The fourth beast which is described as dreadful and terrible and exceedingly strong and which had huge iron teeth and it was devouring and breaking in pieces and trampling the residue with its feet and it was different from all the beasts that were before it and it had ten horns and all that followed subsequently signifies and represents the fourth most devastating and most dangerous dire persuasions fabricated in the hells in the form of the Islamic religion or Islamic church as it is in existence at the present time on planet Earth, plus all those from the Judeo-Christian, Buddhist, and Hinduism religions and their derivatives that strive for power and dominion over everything in the Most High's Creation. Because of such striving it is said that it had iron teeth. Teeth means the most outward, external, sensual and sensorial means for conquering everything spiritual and destroying any proper ideas of the true spirituality regarding the Most High's Nature. Because it wants to rule and to have dominion over everything, it cannot tolerate anything else and therefore it destroys, breaks and tramples.

That little horn coming up from among ten horns before whom three of the first horns were plucked out by the roots and in which horn were eyes like the eyes of man and a mouth speaking pompous words signifies the most dire persuasion of that religion reflected in events and states in Iran and in all other religions of terrorism, power hunger and destruction of everything spiritual so that they can take over everything in the Most High's Creation which is signified by pompous words that speak against the Most High.

II.

These dire persuasions have the purpose of destroying the Absolute Creative Power of the Most High and deny in true essence and substance of their religion the true Most High as Supreme Lord, Ruler and Master of everything that is, including the entire Zone of Displacement. This is particularly true regarding the acceptance of the fact that only the Lord Jesus Christ has absolute dominion as follows in verses 13 and 14. This is the reason why the Islamic religion considers everyone who is not part of their religion an infidel and has for its ultimate purpose the elimination of everyone who is not part of that religion. Of course, this is all done in the most cunning manner under the pretense of serving Allah or God or Buddha or Krishna or whatever name people on the planet Earth use.

After establishment of these dire persuasions and at this time, they have, as of now, completely penetrated and totally devastated all spirituality in those four major religions and all their derivatives that exist on planet Earth. Nothing of truth, nothing of good whatsoever remains in them any longer. All genuine and original truths, and any subsequent good contained in those religions have now been completely and totally depleted and removed from them, and have been incorporated in the New Revelation.

When this situation occurs, the Last Judgement of these dire persuasions and these religious forms and their various sects is initiated by the Most High. This is described in verse 9-10, and it is described by the total destruction of the beast's dominion, especially the one that lusts to take over the Creative Power of the Most High as represented in all churches and the Islamic church. Notice, please, that initially the part which relates to the fourth beast, that is, the lust for power and dominion over the Most High's Creation that exist in those four dire persuasions and in the Islamic Church is eliminated, destroyed. However, the rest of the beasts, although they have their dominion taken away, had their lives prolonged for a season and a time. This signifies that those parts or ideas or concepts or thoughts of the four dire persuasions of those religions that are not related to the dominion and lust for power and corruption of spirituality but to the other aspects of the Most High's Absolute Nature, which are perverted, will be allowed to stay for some time in order to give people enough time for readjustment and acceptance of these facts about those four major religions that people consider to be from God which, in fact, are fabrications of the deepest hells. This can be called a transitional period.

Verse 13 and 14 relates to the concept of Jesus Christ Who is called here the Son of Man. The Son of Man, as one knows, corresponds to and

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

signifies the genuine and original truth before its contamination, pollution and poison. These truths are that Jesus Christ is given dominion and glory and kingdom and that all peoples, nations and languages should serve Him and that His Dominion is an everlasting dominion which shall not pass away and His Kingdom the one which shall not be destroyed. This signifies the new doctrine of the New Revelation that cannot be destroyed because it is founded on those four substantial and essential Absolute Aspects of the Most High's Absolute Nature. The doctrine also contains the most important revelation that Jesus Christ is the only Most High who is unified to the Ancient of the Days and the Ancient of the Days, Who is the Most High, now becomes Jesus Christ through the unification of the Divine Human and the Human Divine and there is only one God, the Lord Jesus Christ who is to be served and whose kingdom can never be destroyed.

The fourth beast which is Islamism plus all those in Judeo-Christian, Hinduism, Buddhist religions and their various derivatives are put together or pseudo-united to abolish all other concepts, ideas and spiritual freedom in order that they might establish their own dominion over the entire Creation and to restructure it in their own likeness and image which is to speak pompous words against the Most High.

The saints which are mentioned in this chapter are all those throughout the Zone of Displacement and in membership of those four major religious doctrines or churches, and all their derivatives, that have not identified themselves with the dire persuasions and falsities of their religion. They didn't buy any of the pretentiousness and falsified spirituality that exist in them but kept themselves pure relying only on the One Indivisible God who is the Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ. Also notice, please, that four great beasts came up from the sea, each different from the other as described in verse 3 of this chapter. However, in verse 17 it is said: "Those great beasts which are four are four kings which arise out of the earth." The significance of this is as follows:

The four great beasts or four great persuasions of the hells regarding the nature of the Most High are developed in the deepest hells. Sea corresponds to the hells. The word "king" signifies truth. "Four kings" signify four fundamentals and essentials of the Most High's true nature as manifested in the natural degree. Their kingdom signifies four major spiritual doctrines and four major spiritual religions that exist throughout the Zone of Displacement and particularly on planet Earth which relate to those four concepts of the Most High's Absolute Nature. But because the mentioned four kings did not come from heaven but from the earth, here kings signify falsified, perverted and distorted truth and

II.

four kings signify four major spiritual doctrines and their religions that are pure falsities, distortions, and perversions of the Absolute Truth about the Nature of the Most High. The word “earth” also corresponds to the external mind and its hellish origin. In this connotation it means that those four great pseudo-concepts took hold of the human external mind and enslaved people so that they believed those concepts to be true and good. Those hellish origins started to be considered heavenly and those of divine and heavenly origin started to be considered hellish and earthly, and of an external origin.

The fourth concept is again repeated in verses 23-27 which describes various doctrines that stem from the fourth pseudo-integrated doctrine of dominion over the entire Creation of the Most High. At one point, just before the total destruction, they will start to prevail over the positive forces. But when such obvious prevalence occurs, or starts to exhibit itself and all true spiritual people, who are called saints, will be suppressed and an attempt will be made to eliminate them throughout the world, it will be a sign of the total end of everything old, traditional, conventional and of all those false religions. Instead establishment of the one true spiritual concept and doctrine will take place, coming directly from the Most High. It will last forever because it will be based on the principle of continuous spiritual progression, updates, modifications and elaboration of those four essential and substantial aspects of the Absolute Nature of the Most High who is the Lord Jesus Christ.

Now this account is repeated in a modified form as related to Christianity in Revelation of Jesus Christ (the Apocalypse), Chapter 13. Be aware that the whole of the Apocalypse is primarily concerned with the Christian church and its gradual perversion, devastation, destruction, and fall into that dire persuasion that is represented by all those four beasts.

Now the 13th Chapter speaks about that period of time when a certain pseudo-unification of all religions on earth takes place under the dominion of that fierce fourth beast that wants the power or that wants to appropriate to himself the creative powers and Divine Providence of the Most High. Such desires exist in all four religions although at the present time the most violent form of it is seen in the Islamic religion as seen in Iran, for example. Iran corresponds to a certain spiritual state in the Zone of Displacement that is coming from the deepest hells. It is not appropriate for anyone to know what is the real significance of Iran at this time.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

Here we have, first, one beast, but a beast which contains the three other because it says in the second verse of Revelation, Chapter 13 in the Holy Bible: “Now the beast which I saw was like a leopard. His feet were like the feet of the bear and his mouth like the mouth of a lion and the dragon (who can be considered the fourth beast) gave him his power, his throne and great authority.” This is the description of pseudo-unification of all those dire persuasions in order to make an all-out assault on the understanding, acceptance and knowledge of the true nature of the Most High as described in those four essential and substantial aspects of the Most High’s Absolute Nature. Verses 11-19 describe a beast that comes up out of the earth with two horns like a lamb, that speaks like a dragon, which performs great signs and causes people to accept the unification of the first beast. This beast signifies the pseudo-new revelation that appears with the New Revelation to undermine and destroy the verity of the New Revelation and it will emphasize and try to convince everyone that those four now unified religious persuasions in the form of pseudo-Judeo-Christianity, in the form of pseudo-Buddhism, pseudo-Islamism, pseudo-Hinduism are the only truths and the correct ones. Their concepts, ideas and doctrines are to be followed, to be worshipped and whoever will not do so will be condemned and destroyed. The followers of this pseudo-new revelation will be able to perform miracles, show signs and have great pseudo-powers to persuade people to follow them.

In view of these facts, everyone is hereby warned to be aware that very soon a pseudo-new revelation will come on the planet Earth from the hells in the name of God to destroy, to pervert and to countermand the New Revelation that has been transmitted and is being transmitted through the writer of this book. The pseudo-new revelation will try to convince everyone that all existing religions presently on planet Earth under the name of Judeo-Christianity, Buddhism, Hinduism and Islamism and all their respective derivatives are all good, proper, correct and right. It will pseudo-integrate all concepts and ideas of those four major religious systems into one major doctrine that in the name of God will attempt to destroy everything godly and spiritual that comes from the true Most High. As the true New Revelation from the true Most High incorporates, integrates and takes away the original and genuine grains of truth contained in those four major religions and churches and builds on them the new ideas for the next step and age in the history of the entire Creation, so does the new pseudo-revelation incorporate all falsities, perversions, distortions and evils embellished by words of love and words of wisdom and words of truth into one grandiose doctrine of persuasion which will try by all ways and means to perpetuate everything old, traditional, conventional under the disguise and pompous words of the new age and newborn Christians and newborn this and

II.

that. Everyone has been given the tool to recognize a true revelation from a false revelation. One is to be sure to constantly check everything that is coming by those 9 points which were given in this revelation. (See previous chapter.)

One is also being advised, if one chooses so by one's own free will, to disassociate oneself from and to relinquish any connections to any concepts, ideas and teachings related to those four dire persuasions that are known under the names of Judeo-Christianity, Buddhism, Hinduism and Islamism and their pseudo-unification because as of today they were depleted of all truths and good and there is nothing that should hold one there any longer. Of course, this is a matter of freedom of choice and it cannot be imposed on anyone. However, it is to one's advantage to do that if one wants to progress and acquire greater and better understanding of the concepts of the New Revelation that are being established throughout the entire Creation by the Most High. One is also advised that whatever was revealed about those two chapters, Chapter 7 in Daniel and Chapter 13 in Revelation of Jesus Christ is only a very small, little, tiny part of the entire picture to give one some idea of what is happening at the present time. As one knows, just recently the leaders and followers of the above mentioned four churches and all their derivatives shared a tendency to seek out certain common points; and now the emphasis is on unification from outward, from the position of the external mind. This seems like a good idea. However, from the spiritual standpoint, from the standpoint of the Most High, it is the formation of the fourth beast that pseudo-unifies everything in the name of God in order to destroy God. It is a sign of the Last Judgement of this age and this era and its falsified doctrines represented in those four churches.

When and how long this Last Judgement will start and last is a matter of Divine Providence and cannot be revealed ever.

One is to remember that verse in the Gospel According to Matthew, Chapter 24, verse 27: "For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west so also will the coming of the Son of Man be." This signifies that it will come suddenly at the time when we least expect it to happen.

Again it is necessary to repeat that there is much more to the content of Chapter 7 in Daniel and Chapter 13 in Revelation of Jesus Christ in the Holy Bible than has been revealed here. There are at least nine more meanings than the one which was revealed. Moreover, one has to be aware that revelations of Daniel and revelations of Jesus Christ are accommodated to various times in the history of the Zone of Dis-

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

placement. Therefore their meaning will signify different things for different times. This is the reason why things foretold in Daniel and the Revelation of Jesus Christ can never be completely fulfilled as long as the negative state is in an activated and dominant position. However, for this time and under presently existing conditions in the Zone of Displacement and on the planet Earth the revealed, partial and brief interpretation of those two chapters is a correct one and reflects the true state of affairs. Of course, once again, it is necessary to repeat that whatever was stated and revealed here is for one's consideration only. One may choose to agree or not to agree or to accept or not to accept all of this. One is advised with proper intention and motivation to go inward into one's deep trance, to one's spiritual mountaintop, into one's Inner Mind and, after performing proper, thorough security checks and going through purification and cleansing from all contamination, pollution and poison of everyday living in the midst of the negative state which dominates and influences one, one is to check these things out and verify them from one's own position and from one's own standpoint and ask whether one should accept this revelation as a fact. The choice is one's as well as the consequences of that choice. This is advised again in the spirit of unconditional love and its wisdom.

III.

THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE SPEAKER AND TRANSMITTER OF THE MOST HIGH'S REVELATIONS AND MESSAGES

There are certain important spiritual and practical requirements for anyone who desires to function as a transmitter and/or speaker for the Most High's Revelations regardless of whether these revelations are universal, planetary, regional or individual in nature.

For the purpose of practical illustration of these requirements, a transcript of one portion of a regular trance session of such a transmitter are given verbatim from the position of that transmitter's true Inner Mind.

“This is Peter's true Inner Mind speaking. I am speaking from the state of deep spiritual plenary state or trance in the presence of all my true Spiritual Advisors, all members of the High Council of the New Heavenly Society, under the auspices, guidance, leadership and presiding of the true Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ, One God Indivisible. And I speak after thorough security check of the true Inner Mind, interior mind, exterior mind, of Peter's mind and everyone else present including the Most High. They were checked thoroughly with the flaming sword of truth that combats evils and falsities and with the Holy Bible opened to the first Chapter of the Gospel According to John and pressed against our foreheads, then hearts and then solar plexuses, with the following proclamation: “We worship, acknowledge, adore, serve and love One and the only One God, the Creator, Who is our Beloved Lord Jesus Christ, Holy Spirit, the Most High, One Indivisible God, Our Heavenly Parent, Our Maker, Redeemer and Savior Who is the Creator of the entire Creation and Supreme Lord, Master and Ruler of everything that is, including all regions of the hells, the entire Zone of Displacement and the totality of the negative state.”

In order to dissipate any doubts about the manner in which Peter transmits the messages from the Most High we would like to share with you one portion of the session which Peter has almost on a continuous basis. This means not only once a day, but several times a day and more, when some message or revelation from the Most High is being transmitted. This will give you some idea of what it is like to be a transmitter of the Most High's messages and revelations, being positioned in the Zone of Displacement where the negative state and the evil, dark forces

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

are continuously attacking.

Peter's session basically consists of four parts. The first part is always for security checks (as revealed in "Who Are You And Why Are You Here?"). The second part is for purification and cleansing from all pollution, contamination and poisons that occurred between sessions even if it is the same day. The third part will be shared with you. The fourth part consists of requests for everything positive and good that stems from the Most High and that part partially will be shared with you, too.

In the third part the following exploration, examination, search and questioning occurs:

"Lord, bring to my attention any hidden, secret, disguised or apparent errors, mistakes, faults, sins, evils, falsities, egoism, self-love, love of this world or any other atrocities or abominations of the negative state that are present in me. Are there any such hidden, disguised, secret states as that within me? Do I consider certain things or anything at all to be godly, proper, correct or right while it is improper, incorrect and ungodly? Do I consider anything at all improper, incorrect and ungodly while, in fact, it is proper, correct and godly? In other words, my Lord, do I ascribe to You things which are of the devil, of evils and falsities or do I ascribe things to the devil which are Yours?"

Now, at each point of such questioning if the answer is "yes" we are not proceeding a step further until it is brought to our attention, thoroughly worked out, confession of sins is undertaken, repentance follows and purification and cleansing occurs and then the question is asked whether this is all regarding this particular problem. If it is all then the search, examination, exploration and questioning continues in the following manner:

"Lord, have I appropriated to myself or identified myself or justified, excused and rationalized anything evil, anything false, sinful, egoistic, wicked, self-loving, loving of this world or anything at all that is contrary to Your will? Have I sinned, have I committed any iniquity, any wickedness? Have I done anything inadequate, inappropriate, improper, negative? Have I been selfish, egoistic in any manner or way? Am I functioning from a position of self-love and love to this world? Have I committed any transgression, trespasses? Have I done, thought, felt, desired, wished, wanted anything dirty, filthy, immoral, perverted, adulterous, fornicative, idolatrous, sexually immoral, contrary to Your will? Have I been greedy, corrupted by anything negative, evil, false, at

III.

all? What were the motivating factors behind all my activities? Has there been anything ulterior, meritorious with regard to personal gains, personal predisposition and similar factors? Have I been covetous? Do I have or have I been showing lust for power, dominance or ruling over others? Do I desire any recognition, reputation, fame, renown, glory for my own egoistic reasons? Have I elevated myself above others wanting them to deify me, to worship me? Have I been considering myself in any manner or way, better than others, more special than others, more unique than others, more different than others, more important than others? Have I been putting people down, underestimating them, devaluing them, lowering them on my account or in any other way? Have I been jealous, envious, possessive, dependent, enslaving others? Have I been ambitious, competitive, sensitive when somebody else was praised and I wasn't? Have I been sensitive to criticism? Have I been rejective, treating people from my problems, projecting my problems into others? Have I been aloof, cold, avoiding, escaping, separating myself, isolating myself from others? Am I in atrocity and abomination of self-righteousness, self-exclusivity, considering myself infallible, being intolerant of other's views, opinions, concepts, ideas that exist? Have I been manipulating people in Your Name for my own egoistic reasons, hiding behind Your Name, taking Your Name in vain and using, misusing, abusing anyone in Your Name for my own egoistic reasons or in any other manner and way? Have I been hurting, harming, offending, insulting people and You or myself or have I been offensive and defensive? Have I been covetous, wanting things that other people want and wanting to possess what other people want and not being thankful and grateful and satisfied with what I have from You? Is there anything dogmatic, fanatic, authoritarian in me; anything narrow minded, one-sided, rigid, stagnant, clinging? Am I continuously clinging to the old, outlived, outdated, outmoded, reactionary concepts and habits that have outlived their usefulness? Am I influenced by anything like that? Have I been in chains, in prison, pit, dungeon, darkness, blackness, blindness, deafness, dumbness of the hells, and under their restrictions, taboos, limitations and influences? Is there any stupidity, foolishness, ignorance, incompetence in me in any manner or way? Have I been intolerant, impatient, inconsiderate, unkind, obsessive, compulsive, impulsive? Have I been arrogant, rude, megalomaniac, paranoid, grandiose, self-admiring, self-aggrandizing? Have I been holding and having wrong, distorted, incorrect, false, inadequate, inappropriate, untrue concepts, ideas, thoughts, feelings, images, perceptions, understanding and knowledge about You, Lord, about Your Nature, about Your Creation, about people, about myself and about anybody at all? Am I pretending anything? Am I assuming, presuming false roles, positions, destinies that are not mine? Am I a false prophet? Have I sent myself or been sent by the hells? Have

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

I lied, confabulated, exaggerated, told people fairy tales, fancy stories that are not true? Have I been fake, insane, laboring under the influence of illusions, delusions, insanity, any kind of perversions? Have I been deceitful, self-deceitful, dishonest, insincere, cheating, crooked? Have I been hypocritical? Have I been boastful, seeking attention with false pride and inflated ego? Have I succumbed to or labored under any tortuous doubts about myself, about others, about You; felt insecure, unsafe, suspicious, paranoid, uncertain, undiplomatic, not careful enough, not cautious enough, not discreet enough? Have I been unwise? Have I been disobedient, rebellious, stubborn, defiant toward You or anything or anyone else? Have I been aversive, bitter or resentful, reluctant, resistive to do Your work or to be myself? Have I been mean, ugly, nasty, inconsiderate, loathsome, miserable, lousy, in pain, suffering, obnoxious, full of the poison of sarcasm, irony, masochism, sadism, ugliness, nastiness, cruelty? Have I been depressed, frustrated, exasperated, hopeless, helpless, under pressure, tensions, stresses? Am I fearful? Do I do anything from fear, anxieties, worries? Have I felt guilt? Am I guilt ridden and pseudo-motivated in any manner by guilt, self-destructiveness, suicidal rumination? Do I have fear of loss of reputation, fear of people, fear of loss of material, earthly, corporeal things that have no real value or little transient value only? Am I dependent on those kinds of things? Have I been angry, hostile, vicious, violent, raging, hateful, self-hateful, aggressive, destructively aggressive? Am I under the influence of personal predispositions, preconceived ideas, wishful thinking, self-fulfilling prophecies, projections, expectations, anticipations? Am I under the influence of superstitions, prejudices, biases and fantasies and daydreaming that have no bearing in Your reality? Have I been receiving, transmitting, or producing or fabricating from my own personal predispositions or imagination of my evil heart, from egoism, on my own any distortions, misconceptions? Have I been misguided, mislead or am I misleading, misguiding others? Have I been misconstruing things, misrepresenting, misunderstanding? Have I been misinterpreting and mistransmitting things; considering them to be from You but they were from evil, negative forces or from my own selfish egoistic reasons and states? Have I done anything of that nature? Have I been intimidated, dragged down, entrapped, influenced in any manner or way by evil negative, dark forces, by their attacks, vicious attacks, bombardments, flooding, interference, blocks, hindrances, obstacles? Have I been speaking, doing, feeling, relating anything from myself, from my own egoism, personal predispositions, instead of from You, Lord? Have I been a coward? Am I corrupt, greedy, avaricious or stingy?

If I have done or am any of these atrocities or abominations, please, at each step bring them to my attention so that I may confess my sins,

III.

that I may repent and ask for mercy and forgiveness and for thorough purification, cleansing, washing out of all of them from me and protection and safeguard to no longer sin or to be under the influence of these atrocities and abominations of evil and negative states and processes. Please, Lord, examine, explore and search me thoroughly, every aspect of my spirit, my soul, my mind, my personality, my sexuality, my body, my thinking, my will, my concepts, my ideas, thoughts, my intentions, my motivations, my desires, wishes, wants, my behaviors, my attitudes, relations, interactions, treatment, my style of life to see if I am in any manner or way contaminated, polluted, poisoned by these kinds of atrocities and abominations that I enumerated and those that I am not aware of, that are hidden from me, bringing them to my attention and to see if there are any evil, negative spirits or entities that possess me, insinuate into me or are attached to me so that we can work on it and get rid of all these things from my life.”

Now, very often the answer to these questions and the result of such explorations, examinations and searches is that something is present that we need to work on. Before we proceed further, the exorcism is done, if necessary, purification, cleansing occurs, the error, mistakes, evils, falsities, distortions are explored. The motivations and reasons behind their occurrence are explored in order to discover what it is in me that allowed such invasion, penetration of evil, negative, dark forces, how it was allowed and permitted to happen and what is the learning and what to do and how to protect myself in the future from falling into such traps or being invaded, contaminated, possessed, insinuated by evil, negative entities.

When the message is being transmitted or revelation is being given by the Most High through Peter, he always, without any exclusion or exception, is being prepared, purified and cleansed and searched and explored in the manner as described above before such message and revelation comes through and immediately after the message and revelation is finished, every word is examined, reexamined, searched out and explored for any possible distortion, contamination, pollution from personal, egoistic sources or from the hells, from negative, evil entities or spirits. This is done in the same but even more intense manner as described above.

Very often in the process of such check and double check it is indicated that certain distortions and certain words or ideas penetrated or infiltrated from personal predispositions or subjective projections or from the negative state. When this is the case we all immediately explore the reasons behind such penetration and impositions and replace it

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

immediately before it is released or shown to anyone who is part of the new spiritual family around the New Revelation.

You have to understand that any transmitter of the revelation or messages as a human being is subject to as many or even more contamination, distortions, attacks and fallibility as anybody else. He/she is under constant continuous attack. He/she is a human being.

Therefore, any prospective transmitter or a speaker of the Most High needs to go through these laborious, sometimes very painful but very deep and profound searches, explorations, examinations that assure everyone that whatever comes out is pure truth. Some people, unfortunately, have the tendency to expect the transmitter or speaker of the Most High's messages or revelations to be perfect and that he/she should not have human types of needs, thoughts, emotions, desires and behaviors. They are offended when he/she speaks about money or about new cars or whatever he/she has or when he/she exhibits flirtatious behavior toward the opposite sex, etc.

People have a tendency to expect that one who is a revelator of the New Revelation has to be unhuman, a god-like figure who cannot make mistakes and who cannot have such ordinary, earthly desires and tendencies as sometimes he/she as a human being exhibits.

One of the reasons why the Most High chose the writer of this Chapter to be a transmitter of the New Revelation is for his human qualities, to show that to be a man or woman of God, to be a holy man, a saint, doesn't mean to be void of all human desires, emotions, fallibility, wants and it is not to walk in sackcloth with ashes on the head, or be in the desert, or live on the mountaintop, in remote, isolated areas and it is not to fast, to avoid eating, to avoid joy, delight and pleasures of the flesh, but to live the life of balance, incorporating everything which is available to people in all areas of their lives and minds, that is, in spiritual matters and emotional matters and mental matters, intellectual, sexual, physical, material and any others and to use them as a means to be a better human being and to be a more spiritual human being. Thus it is only normal and natural that any such transmitter or speaker should exhibit such desires and have such tendencies.

As long as one does continue self-explorations and self-examination, self-search in the manner as shared here, one is safe and one is a true man of God, a holy man or woman, a saint. Part of such an everyday continuous exploration is the question "Am I deitizing myself? Am I worshipping myself? Am I admiring myself? Am I putting myself on a

III.

pedestal? Am I trying to be perfect, knowing that no one is perfect but the Most High and knowing that to strive or to force oneself to be perfect is to be arrogant, that is, to try to be Absolute?" Some people also have a tendency to perceive the writer of this Chapter as being authoritarian. The way he speaks is with authority without being authoritarian. The reason why whatever he says or releases as the message from the Most High is written or spoken with authority is because it undergoes the above described thorough double check, triple check and exploration for any contamination, distortions, error, mistakes and things like that. It is only obvious that nothing is released or said before it is continuously checked out. In that manner only the pure truth can manifest. This is the reason that it is spoken with the authority of the Most High. There is no other reason for such manner of speech.

Once all these checks, explorations, examinations, search and confession of sins, purification, cleansing are completed and finished, then and only then is one ready to proceed to the fourth part of his session which goes in the following manner. This is a brief sharing: "Lord, fill me with thankfulness, gratitude, appreciation to You for everything that has been or has not been happening in my life and for everything that I have had, and haven't had and will have and will not have equally. Grant me the privilege to be a man of greater and greater modesty, humbleness and humility. Help me to be everyday more and more honest, decent, truthful, sincere, genuine, straight-forward with diplomacy, tactfulness, carefulness, cautiousness, discreteness so that I avoid at all cost hurting anyone or harming or offending anyone. Help me to be continuously progressive, growing and bettering myself in all respects. Multiply infinitely in me faith, trust, confidence, belief in You and in Your Divine Providence, Lord and from You in myself and in my mission. Please help me to continuously be more and more open-minded, open-hearted, broad-minded, broad-hearted to Your influence and help me to be more and more flexible and mobile, adaptable, adjustable, fluid, changeable, diverse and versatile. From my own free will and by my own free choice I am suggesting to myself and asking for help to unconditionally love with wisdom the Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ, Holy Spirit, One Indivisible God, Who is my Creator, Savior, Redeemer, Creator of the entire Creation and Supreme Lord, Master and Ruler of everything that is, including all hells, the entire Zone of Displacement and the entire negative state and to love, You, My Lord, with wisdom unconditionally in the most profound, deepest possible transcending, advanced manner and way, above all and above everything without any ulterior motivation or egoism or self love or love of this world or any merit seeking or any anticipation or expectation of anything in return but that I love You with wisdom unconditionally above all and above

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

everything from all my heart, from all my soul, my mind, my strength, my might, my spirit, my sexuality, my body, my actions, my deeds, my life by performance of use, by living, exercising, practicing, manifesting, illustrating, realizing, actualizing in my own everyday life what I teach and preach to others, what I believe and all Your commandments, laws, orders, establishments, statutes, precepts, ordinances, judgements and principles so that I love You with wisdom unconditionally above all and above everything for Your own sake, for the sake of principle because this is the way it's supposed to be. And that, from that love, I love unconditionally with wisdom above myself everyone in Your Creation, my neighbor, my true Spiritual Advisors, my true spiritual family, humankind, people, individuals and my enemies, loving them for Your sake, for the sake of them without any ulterior motivations but for the sake of principles, because this is the way it is supposed to be. And that I love unconditionally with wisdom myself, my true "I am" without any ulterior motivation or merit-seeking, any egoism or self love, or love of this world or anything adverse but that I love myself unconditionally with wisdom for the sake of You, my Lord, for the sake of others, for the sake of being Your extension and process, for the sake of being part of the whole, part of Your Creation, for the sake of principle, for the sake of mutual benefit, common good, exchange and sharing unconditionally with all. Let these three unconditional loves and their wisdom with all their attributes, aspects, traits and characteristics and their consequences, outcomes be the only thing that is filling my spirit, my soul, my mind, my body, my thinking, my feeling, my will, my intentions, my motivations, my behavior, my attitudes, my style of life so that I derive everything from that position because it means that I derive everything from You in me and that I am in You and there is a reciprocity and unification, I in You and You in me and I derive everything from You in me.

I am unconditionally surrendering myself, relinquishing, giving up everything that I am and what I have to You because only You know me in the absolute sense. Only You know what is the best for me; therefore, let Your Will be my will and Your Will be done in my life. Whatever you choose for me I choose for myself, whatever You desire, wish for me, I desire, wish and want for myself. Let Your Divine Providence be my life. I am asking You to help me to serve You and serve all others in accordance with my best abilities, to the fullest of my potential, to the fullest of my capacity in a manner and a way in which I can be most useful, beneficial, helpful to You and to others, to serve You and serve others for the sake of You and for the sake of others, to live for You and to live for others for the sake of You and for the sake of others and to serve You with joy, delight, pleasure, with gladness, with happiness,

III.

with content, with satisfaction, with ease, with comfort, with eagerness, looking forward to it, with laughter, with fun, with humor, with a smile, reliably, loyally, devotedly, faithfully with greater and greater productiveness, constructiveness, creativeness, fruitfulness, usefulness, progressiveness and benefit for all without any traces of anything egoistic, ulterior or any regards for personal gain, corruptiveness, greediness, or personal predispositions.

Help me truly to be a man of unconditional love and wisdom, a man of unconditional good and truth, a man of unconditional charity and faith, a man of unconditional objectivity and righteousness, justice and judgement. Help me to be truly more and more as You are to the extent, the fullest possible extent for a human being, a limited human being, to be like You. Help me to think, to feel, to will, to act, to behave toward people, toward myself as You do and to be as You are, kind, gentle, meek, lowly, tender, considerate, understanding, tolerant, respecting, accepting, appreciative of other people the way they are without imposing on them anything alien, premature, anything of my own but also without allowing them to impose anything of their own which is not from You, without allowing them for their sake to abuse, to misuse, to use me, to manipulate me in Your Name or to allow them to hurt, to harm, to offend or insult me in any manner or way. Help me to be as You are, totally merciful and forgiving, showing unconditional mercy and forgiveness to others, to myself and to accept unconditionally Your unconditional mercy and forgiveness, Lord, and to be truly compassionate and empathetic. Help me to be a man of determination, a man of firmness, to be firm when necessary, and infinitely patient, patient, patient, infinitely enduring, enduring, enduring and to be consistent, persistent, perseverant in a positive sense, to be mature and stable everyday, more and more to be well composed, well balanced, level-headed, well organized, well aligned. Help me to be courageous, brave, bold without any traces of fears or anxieties or cowardice. Help me to serve You competently, effectively and successfully for Your sake and for the sake of all. Help me to be a true man of God, a man of Your will, a man of Your likeness and image, a holy man, a saint in the true sense of those words, to be a true identity of Hamedeiel, the Integrator of all Principles of God within us, God among us, God with us, God above us, and God transcending everything and everyone and God in infinite variety of manifestations throughout His/Her Creation. Help me to be a man of Your type of principles, virtues, values, integrity, ethics and morality, integrate me. Let me be unity, oneness and harmony of all functions of spirit, soul, mind, personality, sexuality, body, material, financial matters, environment so that everything is incorporated, included, that nothing is exaggerated, but also nothing is neglected but

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

everything serves its purpose and use from the innermost to the outermost, from the highest to the lowest in proper proportions, in the proper and right hierarchy of Your spiritual organization, in accordance with Your will, in accordance with Your Divine Providence.

Help me to be realistic and not to desire, want and lust for more than I need but instead to be thankful, grateful and appreciative for what I have already, for all my talents, tools and gifts and life and to utilize them, to actualize them, to realize them to the fullest of my potentials without allowing anything in me to be idle, dormant, lazy or unutilized.

Is there anything else that I need to suggest to myself, to be aware of, to work on? Is there any correction, any revelation, any message, any sharing, any advice? Is there any problem from the past, from the moment I was assigned to the negative state to this point which is now in time to be brought to my attention so that we can work on it and get rid of it, anything at all? How can I be of service to anyone? Does anyone need at any place, condition, time, paratime, any dimension, level, degree of the true Creation or the Zone of Displacement, my help, my services, from this position in which I am in the physical body or in any other manner or way?"

These and similar suggestions and similar work is done continuously in the writer's life since he started by the will of God to develop spiritual hypnosis and started to do his spiritual self-hypnosis. This has been going on for many years now but was intensified approximately thousands and thousands of times when it was revealed to him that he is to transmit the New Revelation.

Before transmission of the New Revelation started this type of work was intensified by the Most High in the writer's life and was extended around the clock, so to speak. One of the reasons why the writer had to relinquish most of his therapeutical work and involvement with people and also why he gradually had to also relinquish his teaching position is that he would spend more time in such explorations and work on himself so that he is continuously maintaining the purity and integrity of his condition for the purpose of the transmission of the New Revelation.

Any true speaker or transmitter of the Most High's messages or revelations or anyone who wishes to choose to be a speaker of the Most High would have to do a similar type of work on himself/herself. Be aware of the fact if one doesn't do this work on a continuous basis in the manner shared with you briefly in this chapter, one cannot be a true speaker of the Most High and one would be subject to many pollutions,

III.

poisons, contaminations and distortions and would be a transmitter of a false revelation as the case is in most instances around the world.

This work, exploration, is a prerequisite to be the true speaker of the Most High and transmitter of the New Revelation. Again, I repeat, by the will of God, the Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ, One Indivisible God, that whoever wishes to be a true speaker of the Most High in the sense of transmission of the New Revelation or even regional, local or individual revelations, one would have to relinquish everything, all current activities that one is involved in and to do the type of work on himself/herself as the writer's true Inner Mind just shared with you.

Now, after these four parts, four important parts of the writer's sessions are completed to the satisfaction of all in the spiritual world and to his own satisfaction, only then the message or revelation comes through when and if necessary. This is the way it is in the writer's life. The Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ, One Indivisible God is personally witness and testifies to the truth of this matter in the presence of everyone from the High Council of the New Heavenly Society and the New School for Spiritual Reawakening, Relearning and Restructuring.

Of course, it's up to your own free will to accept this or to reject this as being truthful.

It is also necessary to remind you that such laborious, extensive and time consuming exploration is not needed for everyone, since everyone's position and assignment doesn't require it to the extent that the transmitter does. However, everyone should go on a daily basis through continuous purification and cleansing, search and exploration and security checks in abbreviated form or extent as described or shared above by the writer's true Inner Mind. Don't forget to utilize the time distortion phenomenon so that if you are in trance for half an hour, you can extend that half an hour to three hours so that such security checks and purification and cleansing and exploration take place for your own benefit. You are advised to do it at least twice a day and if possible three times a day. Then you will see the difference in your life.

In conclusion, everyone in the New Heavenly Society and in the New School and particularly the Most High and the writer's Inner Mind, interior mind and exterior mind would like to express their gratitude and thankfulness to all of you who are willing to listen, to consider, to ponder, to check and double check in your own trances the verity of all of this and eventually to accept and incorporate it in your own life.

IV.

REVISION OF AND UPDATE ON PROPER PROCEDURES FOR VERIFICATION AND SECURITY CHECKS OF THE TRUE SPIRITUAL ADVISORS DURING SPIRITUAL HYPNOTHERAPY AND SPIRITUAL SELF-HYPNOSIS

In “Reality, Myths and Illusions” (1984) and “Who Are You And Why Are You Here?” (1984) certain important steps for proper verification and security checks of all Spiritual Advisors and the true Inner Mind in one’s spiritual trances were revealed and explained.

It was also pointed out there that, for some time now, the spiritual situation in the spiritual world and on this planet drastically changed and that the battleground for the spiritual war was transferred to planet Earth. This situation required a re-evaluation of all methods and tactics for dealing with appearing entities and spirits in one’s trance. What was valid and proper before, became obsolete and outdated afterwards.

The present situation on planet Earth can be characterized as spiritually very dangerous because all kinds of spirits have now a very direct contact with and influence on people’s mind. Before this situation occurred, all spiritual influences were channeled through the intermediate world of spirits. With that previous arrangement certain sets of rules were valid for everyone, and everyone had to follow those rules in order to be able to maintain one’s position there. Any deviation or violation of those rules resulted in loss of one’s position and the lock-up in a prison in some region of the hells.

However, from the time of the transfer of all battle-grounds to the planet Earth, directly into the minds, hearts and behavior of people on this planet, because of the peculiarity of conditions that exist here, no proper and reliable set of rules could be established. Thus, everyone can do anything, or pretend to be anybody that one desires or wants or wishes.

Under these conditions it is very difficult to delineate any reliable and firm procedures by which one could safely determine whether one is or is not in contact with one’s true Inner Mind, with one’s true Spiritual Advisors and, most importantly, with the true Most High within one’s true Inner Mind.

IV.

The reason for this very dangerous and unpleasant fact is that all evil and negative entities, having a direct access to all the levels and recesses of the human mind, can read-out anything contained in that mind and act, behave, talk and relate to people from this position of their mind and its content.

Thus, they are capable of learning very quickly and subsequently to “mutate”, so to speak, in any form, appearance, state and condition they desire in order to perpetuate the negative state in this world and in the human mind.

For this reason, when one establishes certain procedures for security checks, they work only temporarily until the evil and negative spirits and entities master the knowledge of these procedures and “mutate” into negatively spiritual beings that can endure and pass all such tests.

This rule is valid particularly for the evil and negative entities who are assigned to subvert the work of spiritually minded people such as, for example, spiritual hypnotherapists and practitioners of spiritual self-hypnosis. This is true especially about people who volunteered to come on this earth for the general purpose of ultimately eliminating the negative state from being and existence. To these people, more sophisticated and complex evil and negative entities are assigned and they develop this dangerous ability of “mutation”. Under these conditions, one can never be 100% sure and certain whether one is always in touch with one’s true Inner Mind, with one’s true Spiritual Advisors and with the true Most High. The sophisticated and complex evil and negative spirits and entities, through the process of specific pseudo-spiritual “mutations” can assume form, appearance, role, behavior, manner of speech, mannerism and anything else of any true Spiritual Advisor, or the true Inner Mind or even the true Most High.

For certain important spiritual reasons, very often, this is permitted by the Most High in order to test people in their true loyalties and motivations and for the purpose of learning about the true nature of the negative and evil states.

Because of this unusual situation, whatever steps and procedures for verification and security checks of Spiritual Advisors and one’s Inner Mind one uses, they soon become unreliable. Thus, there is always a need for their modification and updates. If one fails to modify and update one’s procedures and steps, one is in danger of being deceived somewhere along the line in one’s earthly life.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

In order to have a better understanding of available steps and procedures for these verifications and security checks, it is necessary to summarize them in the following points.

Basically, one can distinguish three types of security checks and verifications: by external signs or methods; by interior signs or methods; and by internal signs or methods.

Each of these signs has approximately four methods by which such security checks are accomplished.

The external signs have the following methods and procedures.

1. *Ideomotor signaling.* The suggestion and request is made to one's true Inner Mind to take over one's finger movements and not to allow them to be influenced by anyone else but only by the true Inner Mind and the true Most High in one's Inner Mind. When this is established, one asks one's true Inner Mind to indicate whether this is a true Spiritual Advisor speaking or the true Inner Mind or the true Most High. If it is, then the "yes" or the forefinger will lift, if it is not, the "no" or middle finger will lift.

In the past, before the transfer of the battleground to this planet, this method used to be the most reliable one solely by itself. After the transfer, the situation changed drastically, and this method became the least reliable by itself. However, *in combination with all other methods*, it is still a valuable tool for security checks. On the other hand, the sophisticated and complex evil and negative spirits, using the weakness of human's wishful thinking, can easily influence the finger movements to their advantage.

2. *The flaming two-edged sword of truth and engulfment by the intense, brilliantly white light.* The request is made to the converted shadow, who is now the Chief Security Officer, to test himself/herself first and everyone else present on the spiritual mountaintop, including one's own Inner Mind, by tapping both shoulders seven times in succession with the flaming two-edged sword, during engulfment by the intense, brilliantly white light which comes from the East, for a certain period of time. In this method, it is assumed that no evil and negative spirit can endure for too long a period of time the intense white light of the Divine Love and Divine Wisdom of the Most High and the flaming two-edged sword of truth, the symbolic representation of Divine Truth that successfully combats all evils and falsities.

Once again, when this method was initiated for the first time, it was very effective and successful by itself. However, this is no longer the case. The “mutable” sophisticated and complex negative spirits can nowadays endure and pass even this test with flying colors, so to speak.

Despite this unpleasant fact, this method, *in combination with all other methods*, remains a valuable tool for security checks as long as it is not considered to be the ultimate test.

3. *The Holy Bible*. The request is made to the converted shadow or the Chief Security Officer, to open the Holy Bible to the first or third Chapter of the Gospel according to John and press it in succession against everyone’s forehead, heart, and solar plexus. Then placing it back against the heart, holding it there and in the process tapping everyone on the left and right shoulder seven times, holding down the sword on the left shoulder, while at the same time engulfing everyone in the intense, brilliantly white light from the East.

This combined testing used to be the most reliable when it was instituted for the first time. No evil or negative spirit, no impostor, could endure this test for too long.

Unfortunately, nowadays more sophisticated and complex evil and negative entities, in their pseudo-spiritual “mutation” effort, succeeded in their adjustment to this complex test and, therefore, they can pass even this test.

However, *in combination with other methods*, this test remains valuable and valid as long as it is not used as the only one.

4. *Careful check of the condition of one’s spiritual mountaintop*. One is requested (or in spiritual self-hypnosis it is done before anything else) to go to the spiritual mountain-top and carefully check out the conditions of the mountain-top. Is the rock on the right side and is it of the same form and size? Are there any changes in the rock? Is the gate on the left side locked and sealed? Check out carefully the seal on the gate to see whether there are any signs of tampering with the seal. Is the sky blue, bright and clear? Or are there any clouds or dimness? Is the sun shining on the East side, above the horizon approximately 30 degrees above one’s head or in the 10 o’clock summer morning position? Are there any signs of rundown or shabbiness on the mountaintop? Are there any weeds or suspiciously funny looking plants, trees or animals or structures, and so on? Is the grass freshly green, properly watered and maintained? Are all structures, that might be present on one’s spiritual mountaintop, in good shape, form and order without any signs of neglect, breakdown or

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

damage? Is the water in the pool and the waterfall crystal clear and clean without any signs of muddiness, etc? Do one's Spiritual Advisors appear in beautiful attire and in bright colors or lights, etc.?

These or similar signs are very important for determining whether everything is proper on one's spiritual mountaintop. Any deviations from proper arrangements on one's spiritual mountaintop are suspect because of the universal correspondential significance that all items and conditions on the mountaintop have. If one detects any such adverse changes, one can be very positive and sure that one is not in contact with one's true Inner Mind or one's true Spiritual Advisors or that one has been doing something wrong that opened the door to the negative state and contaminated, polluted and poisoned one's life.

If this method is used, *in combination with all other methods*, it is a very reliable tool of verification and security checks. However, bear in mind, that sophisticated and complex negative spirits and entities, in their pseudo-spiritual ability to "mutate", learning the desirable condition of the spiritual mountaintop, sometimes succeed in maintaining the proper and expected status quo. In cases like this, it is a good policy to request such a spirit or advisor to make some positive improvement on the spiritual mountaintop. For example, to create or beautify a flower garden or a fruit orchard or to build a waterfall or a pool or a structure, and so on and so forth. If one has a positive and firm indication that real improvement and beautification of one's spiritual mountaintop has been accomplished, one can be sure, for a certain period of time, that one deals with a true Spiritual Advisor. However, even this valuable test, in itself and by itself, is not reliable any longer without combination of all other tests because in the process of the pseudo-spiritual "mutation" the sophisticated and complex evil and negative spirits learn to build the expected form of environment.

In order to make these four external signs valuable methods for verification and security checks, they must be accompanied by the so-called interior signs and, most importantly, by the inner signs.

The interior signs have the following methods and procedures.

Basically, this part of the security checks consists of very careful examination and testing of all who are present on the spiritual mountaintop including one's true Inner Mind. It is interesting to note here that the Apostle John already encouraged and urged people to test every spirit. Everyone is recommended to read the first Epistle of the Apostle John, Chapter 4, verses 1, 2 and 3 for learning and inspiration.

IV.

In the process of examination and testing of all present on the spiritual mountaintop, one asks the following or similar questions:

1. Whom do you worship, acknowledge, serve or admire? What is the true nature of the Most High? Do you accept the Human Divine and Divine Human of the Most High in the form of Jesus Christ? Is Jesus Christ the true Most High Who has many other names and Who manifests Himself/Herself to people in various regions on this planet under such names as Buddha, Allah, Krishna, Rama, Vishnu, Brahma, Adonai, Shaddai, Manitou and under many other names? Are all these names representations of certain aspects of One God Indivisible, Who is the true Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit? Denial of these facts or any deviation from them is indicative that one is dealing with impostors and fakes.

2. What is your understanding of and attitude toward the Holy Bible and other spiritual Holy Books that exist on this planet? Is the Holy Bible the true Word of God that contains internal sense? Unwillingness to proclaim that the Holy Bible and other Holy Scriptures are the true Word of God is a strong indication that one is dealing with impostors.

3. What is your understanding of the concept of literal, physical reincarnation? Confirmation of the existence of physical, literal reincarnation is a sign that evil, negative spirits have assumed the role of the true Spiritual Advisors.

4. Can you and do you want to predict my or anyone else's future or tell me about certain dates, events and happenings to come? About the end of this world? What is your concept of free will and free choice? Prediction of the future, with certain dates, finalistic statements, even if they prove to be true, is indicative that one is dealing with evil and negative spirits and impostors. The principle of free choice and free will is contradictory to the prediction of the future with precise dates or any kind of specific prediction even without the dates. One has to realize that there are infinite varieties and numbers of choices available that will determine the future and not the prediction of one single spirit that has no idea what kind of choices humankind or a person is going to make. The reason why such predictions are possible and even come through is because negative spirits convince people to believe their predictions and subsequently people do everything in their power to make that prediction come through. Thus, what we are dealing with here is not a true prediction of the future but, instead, a self-fulfilling prophesy. This is true also regarding the prediction about humankind because one expects,

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

and by expectations projects, one's wishful thinking into humankind and contributes to the possibility of the prediction coming through.

This method used to be a very good testing tool for verification and security checks. Unfortunately, as of this date, many sophisticated and complex evil and negative spirits, "mutated" so far that they are capable of discussing these things easily, without any difficulties. They learned to say what one expects them to say. Thus, they no longer speak from themselves, but from the expectations of the spiritual hypnotherapist or the practitioner of spiritual self-hypnosis. This is a very dangerous ability that these kinds of spirits developed and "mutated" into.

One can be assured that the ability of the evil and negative spirits to speak from expectations and the wishful thinking of humans, and not from themselves, is one of the most sophisticated weapons they have recently acquired. This was not always the case. Before the transfer of the battleground to this planet, no one was permitted to speak from anyone but from oneself. If the evil and negative spirits were able to speak only from themselves they could not utter anything but hate, anger, fury, evil and falsity.

But, in order to bring the hells and all their atrocities and abominations to the surface, for the purpose of their ultimate elimination, it was necessary to permit them to learn to speak from others, from people's expectations, wishful thinking, ideas, feelings and thoughts which the evil and negative spirits do not have or possess.

Despite these facts, these interior tools and methods of verification and security checks, in combination with all other methods, still remain, in many instances, a valuable method for security checks and verification of one's Spiritual Advisors.

For that reason all foregoing methods, their tools and procedures must be combined with the so-called internal signs and their tools and methods. The internal method is the most reliable, but, unfortunately, at the same time, it is the most difficult one to apply. It involves the integrity of one's personality and one's true spiritual state and condition.

It consists of the following steps:

1. *Intuition.* One's intuition is still the most reliable and valuable tool for verification and security checks. If, during one's spiritual trance, when one arrives at one's spiritual mountaintop, in the process of the security checks, as described above, one's intuitive feelings indicate that something is not right and one is feeling uneasy, or does not feel totally

positive and comfortable, one can be assured that one is in contact with impostors.

Unfortunately, the negative and evil spirits can by-pass one's intuition by playing on the old tune of one's wishful thinking and expectations of things to be in a perfect order or the way one wants them to be. Any kind of wishful thinking, desire, wish, attachment or whatever one has, to which one clings strongly without any willingness to relinquish such attachments, becomes a pitfall by which the right intuitive feelings are repressed or suppressed. In this case one tends to overrule one's intuition or disregard it entirely.

The proper application of one's intuitive feelings depends primarily on the successful application of the next internal step.

2. Very careful and thorough exploration of one's intentions and motivations for which one desires to be in contact and communication with one's true Inner Mind, one's true Spiritual Advisors and the true Most High. In other words, what are the true motivating factors and intentions for this endeavor? The more ulterior, selfish, self-centered, egoistic, meritorious, possessive, greedy, corrupt, material, physical, worldly, earthly and generally negative self-loving type of motivation and intention are present, the more probability of being in contact with impostors that feed, fuel, justify, excuse, rationalize and identify themselves with these types of intentions and motivations.

On the other hand, the more pure and spiritual one's intentions and motivations for these endeavors and accomplishments are (that is, for the sake of becoming a better human being, a more spiritual human being, more loving and wise human being, more useful, beneficial, and helpful human being; more kind, gentle, merciful and forgiving human being; more modest and humble human being only for the purpose of mutual benefit and common good to everyone in being and existence), the greater the probability that one will be in contact and communication with one's true Inner Mind, one's true Spiritual Advisors and the true Most High.

This step in verification is practically impossible to simulate by any negative and evil spirits and entities. The only thing they can do is to give one a full, secure feeling that one's intentions and motivations are positive, good and spiritually proper as outlined above so that their true nature does not become apparent. In order to arrest and nullify any such imposed false security feelings, one needs, as of now, to apply the next crucial, vital and important step in this inner methodology.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

3. At the beginning of each spiritual trance session, once profound spiritual plenary state of trance is established, one evokes the following fundamental rule of life and Creation. One goes on to say, to feel, to think, and to will the following or similar spiritual statement: “From my own free will, by my own free choice, I fully recognize, acknowledge, know and apply the most vital and crucial spiritual principle of Creation that there is in me an Absolute Originator of my life, as well as all life in being and existence. This Originator I know under the name of the true Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit, One God Indivisible Who happens to have many other names, which are various aspects of the Absolute Nature of the Most High. I acknowledge and know that without this Everlasting Presence of the true Most High, the Absolute Source of my life, my being and existence, I could not live and breathe for one fraction of a second. I also recognize, acknowledge and know that there are with me constantly, around the clock, my true Spiritual Advisors that were appointed by the true Most High, the Originator, Maintainer and Source of my life in me and by their free will and free choice to be with me for the purpose of my spiritual growth, progression, learning and linkage with the rest of Creation. Now then, by my own free will and free choice, in the purity of my heart, with right, proper and correct spiritual intent and motivation, for the sake of all, for the sake of spiritual growth, progression and betterment, for the purpose of being a better human being, a more spiritual human being, a more loving, wise, kind, humble, modest, useful, beneficial and helpful human being, with immediate elimination of any wrong, negative, egoistic, adverse, evil and false intent and motivation, with thorough purification and cleansing from all sins, errors, mistakes, wrongdoing, expectations and anticipations, I hereby respectfully and humbly ask the One who is always present in me and Who is the true Source and Originator of my life, the true Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit, One God Indivisible, and the true Inner Mind, which is the seat of the Most High in me, as well as all my true Spiritual Advisors, appointed to me by the true Most High, for contact and communication. By my freedom of choice and by my free will, I choose to be in contact with and to communicate only with the genuine, true Most High, true Spiritual Advisors and the true Inner Mind. Anyone or anything else, who may be inadvertently present in me or on my spiritual mountaintop, who is not the genuine and true Creator and source of my life or who has not been appointed by the Most High to be with me, is hereby removed and eliminated from me and from my spiritual mountaintop together with everything in me that allowed such an uninvited intrusion because anyone of this nature is here contrary to my free will and my free choice. I make the commitment that, as soon as I complete these security checks, I am going to examine and search and explore myself in order to find out what it is in me that

IV.

allowed such fakes, intruders and impostors to be in me and on my spiritual mountaintop. And I am going to remove those reasons from my life completely. Therefore, I am hereby asking my true Chief Security Officer to remove all impostors from me and from my spiritual mountaintop and escort them to that special region between the hells and the intermediate world of spirits which has been recently established by the Most High, where specially trained staff, appointed by the Most High, will present all impostors, evil and negative spirits in me and on my spiritual mountaintop, with an opportunity for conversion to the positive state by following certain proper and right procedures and steps or for returning them back to their respective hell to bear the consequences of their foolish choice. Having asserted my free choice and free will and my rights and privileges that I have from the true Most High in me, to be in contact with my true Inner Mind, my true Spiritual Advisors and the true Most High, I hereby evoke these God-given rights and privileges and call upon them to join me in this trance session and to help me in my spiritual endeavors. I hereby pronounce from my free will and my free choice that I am well aware of all negative and adverse consequences of such an evocation if I approach or request this communication with wrong, negative and evil intent or with ulterior, selfish, egoistic motivation. I am asking again and again that any such intention and motivation be immediately brought to my attention so that I may confess my sins and repent and ask for mercy and forgiveness and for their permanent elimination from my life.”

Now, if one applies this or a similar formula every time one goes into a spiritual trance, and if one simultaneously explores and examines oneself for any possible mistakes, errors, problems, wrongdoing or any negative and selfish intent and motivations and if one constantly submits oneself to thorough purification and cleansing from all pollution, poisons and contamination of every day living in the negative state, it is very doubtful that one will be misled or will get in contact with impostors, or the false Most High, or false Spiritual Advisors or false Inner Mind. And if one does get in contact with them, one will be immediately able to identify them as impostors and deal with them with forgiveness and mercy, compassion and empathy, with unconditional love and wisdom, giving them an opportunity for conversion to the positive state by sending them to that region specially established by the Most High between the hells and the intermediate world of spirits.

It is difficult to envision that this particular step can be in any way or manner penetrated or adopted by the negative and evil spirits no matter how complex and sophisticated they may be. As everything else, the

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

pseudo-spiritual “mutation” has its limits. This is especially true if one follows properly the fourth step of this internal method.

4. In order to keep one’s spiritual trances pure, clean and uncontaminated, it is advisable that, as one enters the spiritual trance, one states something as follows: “I am not asking for anything because I want to do the will of God. I am thankful, grateful, appreciative and satisfied for whatever I have. If I really need something in any manner or way, at any level, be it spiritual, mental, physical, financial, social and so on and so forth, I know that my Lord and my Creator knows what my real needs are. I am asking my Lord, Jesus Christ, to provide me with whatever I need for the purpose of being a better human being, a more spiritual human being, a more useful human being, a more loving and wise human being, etc. I am giving up everything that I am and that I have to You, my beloved Lord, since only You know in an absolute sense what is the best for me. Therefore, I truly want to do only Your will, not for my own selfish sake, but, primarily, for Your sake and for the sake of all in your Creation, for the sake of mutual benefit, common good and use to all.”

It is also important to learn how to formulate and ask questions of one’s Inner Mind, the Most High and one’s Spiritual Advisors.

If at all possible, one should avoid asking questions in terms of “should”. For example, “Should I do this or that?” “Should I establish this or that?” “Should I go here or there?” Such questions usually stem from one’s wishful thinking and therefore, they violate a rule of advice that comes from freedom of choice. They limit one’s Inner Mind, the Most High and one’s Spiritual Advisors to answer such questions only in one possible way, that is, by giving one an indisputable freedom of choice to do whatever one asks if one chooses so. So, inadvertently, one gets a response, “If you choose so, you may do it.”, etc.

Instead, one is advised to ask questions in terms of what is the best for all involved, can it help one to be a better human being and a more spiritual human being? Is it spiritually right? Is it in accordance with the will of the true Most High? Is it advisable to do so from the standpoint of the positive state? The danger of the answer, “If you choose so you may do it,” etc., is in the fact that one accepts such an answer as an endorsement of doing it because it is supposedly the will of God. Thus, one imposes one’s will or wishful thinking on the will of God. When this happens, one opens the door to the negative state and, as a consequence of that, very sophisticated and complex evil and negative spirits enter one’s life, penetrate one’s spiritual mountaintop and assume total control

IV.

over one's life in the form and disguise of one's true Spiritual Advisors, one's true Inner Mind and the true Most High.

Unless one learns from one's free choice and free will to ask for the will of God to be done in one's life, one can never be sure whether one is or is not in contact with one's true Inner Mind, one's true Spiritual Advisors and the true Most High.

If one faithfully applies in one's spiritual trances this fourth inner step, it is very unlikely that one will be deceived.

Of course, the most secure and reliable way for verification and security checks can be found in consistent application of all the above steps from the most external to the most internal. One can learn easily to hypnotically extend the physical time so that ten minutes of objective time, for example, can be extended to one or two hours, or as long as necessary, in subjective time in order to go through all these steps. The ability of the human mind to manipulate time to its advantage, so far has been vastly unutilized. It is time that everyone learns to utilize this gift to their advantage for the purpose of continuous spiritual growth and progression.

Another thing that one is advised to ask from the true Most High and all others in one's spiritual trances is for constant updates, modifications, additions and/or deletion of anything that has been described in this chapter.

If one does these things consistently and faithfully, with good and positive intent and motivation, one cannot go wrong and one most certainly will always be able to recognize the true positive Spiritual Advisors from impostors and fakes.

For that reason, everyone who has just finished reading this chapter is strongly advised to go immediately into one's spiritual plenary state of trance and carefully and thoroughly check all these steps out in order to determine whether they are true or not for every particular reader and practitioner of spiritual trance. If, by any chance, one receives a negative response, one should ask for a revelation in order to establish the proper steps of security checks and verification as applicable for the inquirer. This should be done to avoid any possible generalization and for preservation of one's individualized needs. The point to realize here is that, although for most people the above described steps seem to be valid and applicable, the wisdom of the situation requires that everyone checks it out for himself/herself in order to find out to what extent, if any, these steps are applicable for one's own unique personality and in one's unique

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

spiritual trance work. After all, what is proper and right for one, may not be proper and right for someone else. Thus, it is the responsibility of every individual who practices spiritual hypnotherapy and spiritual self-hypnosis, to check all these steps out with one's true Inner Mind, the true Most High in one's Inner Mind and with one's true Spiritual Advisors. If they endorse these steps as applicable for one's trance work, then one is advised and recommended to follow all of them with the understanding that constant checks of their continuous validity and effectiveness is assured. One is to ask the true Most High in one's Inner Mind and all of one's Spiritual Advisors to immediately bring to one's attention at what point some or all of these steps become obsolete and replace them with more effective and appropriate steps for such continuous security checks and verifications. This will assure a continuous, progressive mode in one's trance work. Of course, this is true not only of the matter discussed in this chapter, but in all respects of one's life.

V.

WHY DID JESUS CHRIST SPEAK ABOUT AND RELATE TO HIS FATHER-GOD AS THOUGH HE AND THE FATHER WERE TWO DIFFERENT PERSONS OR ENTITIES AND NOT ONE AND THE SAME GOD-INDIVISIBLE?

The literal sense of the New Testament in the Holy Bible, as well as many statements throughout the Old Testament in the Holy Bible, very apparently, obviously and plainly talks about the Messiah — Jesus Christ, who is the Son of God as one entity and Jehovah, God-the-Father, Who is an entirely different entity. Later on, Christian churches added a third entity — the Holy Spirit — which is supposedly different and separate from both God-the-Father and the Son of God, Jesus Christ.

Yet this understanding and conceptualization of the nature of the Most High is a distortion of the true reality. Not only is it a distortion, but spiritually it is a very dangerous concept.

What are the major reasons that such a dangerous distortion would be permitted by the Most High to be perpetuated for such a long time in this world, particularly among traditional Christians, despite the fact that Jesus Christ Himself gave plenty of hints during his stay on Earth contrary to this conceptualization?

Before proceeding with the Revelation about this matter, let us pinpoint some places in the New Testament of the Holy Bible that, in their literal sense, separate God-the-Father from the Son of God as well as those that hint that Father and Son are one and not two separate entities or persons. The Gospel according to Matthew, chapter three, verse seventeen, “And suddenly a voice came from heaven saying, “This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”” In this scripture it is obvious that the voice came from somewhere else but not from Jesus Christ, thus separating them. However, immediately, in the next chapter, chapter four of Matthew, when Jesus Christ is tempted by the devil, in verse seven of that chapter, it says, “Jesus said to him ‘It is written again, you shall not tempt the Lord your God.’” This quotation shows very obviously that the one who was tempted was the true Lord, God, thus not a separate entity from God. In Matthew, chapter ten, verses thirty-two and thirty-three, “Therefore whoever confesses Me before men, him I will also confess before My Father Who is in heaven.” Verse thirty-three: “But whoever denies Me before men, him I will also

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

deny before My Father Who is in heaven.” Now, this is an obvious separation of Father as one separate entity who is somewhere in heaven. *Of course, in the internal sense, as you know, heaven means the Inner Mind or within.* However, the literal sense is obviously a sense of total separation. In Matthew, chapter eleven, verse twenty-five to twenty-seven inclusive, it says and I quote, “At that time Jesus answered and said, ‘I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth because You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and have revealed them to babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight.’” Now, these two verses are very obviously indicative of separation into two entities. However, the next verse suddenly says (in verse twenty-seven), “All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father. Nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and he to whom the Son wills to reveal Him.” Now, here is a very obvious hint that no one understands that those are not two separate persons but one person or one entity in two different aspects. In Matthew, chapter twenty-seven, verse forty-six it says: “And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice saying, ‘Eli, Eli, lama sabachtani?’” that is, “My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?” Now, this statement or this cry is an obvious separation of one person who cries to another different person. But then, in Matthew, chapter twenty-eight, verse eighteen, it says, “Then Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, ‘*All authority has been given to Me in heaven and earth.*’” These words obviously indicate that there is no other authority but Jesus Christ Who is the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit at the same time, as the next verse, verse nineteen of chapter twenty-eight of Matthew, indicates. Now, you can find similar statements in Mark and in Luke and in many places of the Gospel according to John. For example, John, chapter three, verse sixteen and seventeen and on, in the literal sense, very obviously separates those two persons because it says in verse sixteen, “For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.” And verse seventeen, “For God didn’t send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.” It is obvious from this that God, a single person sent his Son, another person into the world. This is the literal sense when one doesn’t know what the words of God and Son signify in the internal sense.

In the same chapter, verse thirty-five, it says, “The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into His hand.” Again, this verse hints that there is something different here than two separate entities because everything is given into the hands of the Son. You can read also in John, chapter five, verse nineteen to twenty-seven, and the whole chapter, as a matter of fact, which contains both the hint that Father and Son are not

two separate entities, but one entity, but at the same time in the literal sense it is very obvious that they are two separate entities. A similar situation occurs in the next chapter, chapter six, verses twenty-six to fifty-eight. In the content of these verses both concepts can easily be derived if one doesn't understand the internal sense of that content.

In chapter eight, verses thirty-seven to the end of the chapter we have a very strong indication of both situations; first that there are two separate persons and then suddenly in verse fifty-eight, Jesus said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you before Abraham was, I AM." Well, when you say about someone, "I AM", it is obvious that this is only one possible Indivisible God, not two separate persons. In the tenth chapter of the Gospel of John, from verse twenty-five to verse thirty-eight, it starts out as though we are dealing here with two separate entities, Father and the Son, *but then in the thirtieth verse Jesus Christ proclaims, "I and My Father are one."* At this point, the Jews wanted to stone Him and they wanted to stone Him when He said, "Before Abraham was, I AM." Obviously, they couldn't accept the idea that Jesus Christ and God the Father are one entity and not two separate entities.

In chapter eleven, verse twenty-five and twenty-six, Jesus proclaims very clearly, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die." This is a very obvious indication and implication that He is the only God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, One Indivisible God, because the only One who is the resurrection and the only One Who is life in Himself and by Himself is the One Indivisible God. No other life exists, existed or ever will exist.

Then again in chapter twelve of the Gospel of John, verse forty-five, *"And he who sees Me sees Him who sent Me."* This is a very obvious indication that they are not separated, but are one person and one entity. And in chapter fourteen in the Gospel according to John, verse six to eleven contains very obvious hints that Jesus Christ and the Father, Jehovah, the Most High are the same person. Verse six says, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me." And in verse seven, "If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and from now on you know Him and have seen Him." In verse nine, the second part of that verse continues, "He who has seen Me has seen the Father." Then, in chapter seventeen in the Gospel of John, the whole chapter is the prayer of Jesus Christ Who prays to His Father as a different, separate person. Similar statements can be found in the Revelation of Jesus Christ or Apocalypse where Jesus Christ speaks about "My God" as if He was a different person from Him.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

There are many similar places in the Holy Bible, both in the Old and New Testament, which are indicative of both conceptualizations, one which separates God-the-Father from the Son, as Jesus Christ and the other which makes them One Indivisible person. Why is this so? And what is the reality of this situation?

Certain aspects and explanations of this situation were revealed by the Most High through Emanuel Swedenborg.

At this time, four major reasons for this dangerous distortion are being revealed and further elaborated upon by the Most High.

1. The Most High in His/Her Essence is Pure Absolute Love and His/Her Substance Pure Absolute Wisdom. This Essence and Substance are One Distinguishable Fundamental and Essential Principle of the Most High's Nature. From these Absolute Principles everyone and everything in being and existence stems and derives.

Such an Absolute Nature cannot produce or tolerate anything negative, evil, false or adverse.

If the Most High would allow into His/Her presence anyone or anything of evil, falsity, negativity or adversity, by the virtue of His/Her being Absolute Positive and the only living true Eternal and Infinite Life, anyone and everything of that negative, false and evil nature would instantaneously perish.

Such an outcome of this encounter is intolerable by and contrary to this Absolute Nature of the Most High.

In order for the true Most High to experience and to come into direct contact with the negative state (for the purpose of salvation of the entire Creation), it was necessary to separate certain ideas and aspects of His Absolute Substance by the will of Her Absolute Essence and to place them into the human physical body which was initially and originally fabricated by the pseudo-creators.

Since the human physical body was fabricated by the pseudo-creators from pure hatred toward the Most High, it consists of nothing but all accumulations of evils and falsities which have been produced and concocted by them from the moment of activation and putting the negative state into dominance.

If the Most High would enter such a body in the totality and completeness of His/Her Absolute Essence and Absolute Substance, that

body, together with the entire Zone of Displacement and all its inhabitants, through all its worlds and dimensions, would instantaneously cease to exist. If the Zone of Displacement would cease to exist, then the entire Creation would perish because there would be no place for fallout of all those rejected ideas by the positive entities (not to recognize or accept or reciprocate the Lord's Divine Love and Divine Wisdom or recognize God as the only Creator). If such ideas would have no place to fallout, they would be forced into being accepted by their originators. This situation would lead to universal suicide. Acceptance of the two opposing ideas about God and His/Her Absolute Nature as absolutely correct ones would produce instantaneous universal insanity. This would lead to the subsequent destruction of everyone's ability to receive, transmit and reciprocate life from the Most High. Thus all receptacles or vessels of the Most High's life — the sentient entities and beings — would fall apart and nothingness would establish itself instead. Hence the necessity for separation.

The concrete language of humans on planet Earth, in which language the Holy Bible is written, perceives and understands the spoken words only in their literal, factual connotation. When the Holy Bible literally speaks about the Son of God and the Son of Man, it perceives the Son as someone different than the Father. This is perceived in a similar manner as the relationship that exists between an Earthly son and father who are very obviously two different and unique beings.

However, in the internal sense of such words, there is no separation. *Instead, the Son of God signifies certain aspects and ideas of the Most High's Absolute Divine Essence that are taken out and placed into the Zone of Displacement which is ruled by evils and falsities and which is time-space bound. On the other hand, Son of Man signifies certain aspects and ideas of the Most High's Absolute Divine Substance that are taken out and placed into the Zone of Displacement.*

Now, such a taking out of these ideas and aspects, that are the pure Most High, appears under the illusion of dominant evils and falsities and time-space condition in the Zone of Displacement, as though that taken out is not the same as that from which it was taken out. Thus, we have the illusion that God, the Father, and Jesus Christ are two separate persons or entities.

However, one has to remember the following vital, crucial and important fact. The above mentioned certain ideas and aspects of the Most High's Absolute Nature, are now placed into the physical body, fabricated by the pseudo-creators which is totally, utterly and completely

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

alien to the true Absolute Nature of the Most High. The Most High, in His/Her Absolute Nature, cannot be present in such a body. Yet, the paradox of this situation is, that, for the purpose of salvation, it is absolutely necessary for the Most High to be present in such a body. Without this presence, the Most High could not experience the negative state, could not be tempted by it and therefore, He/She could not save anyone.

So, how does one overcome this seemingly insolvable dilemma and paradox? The solution is in the fact that certain various aspects and ideas of the Most High are slowly and gradually, step by step, one by one, placed into such a body. As they are being placed into that body, the temptation results. In the process of such temptation gradual elimination of all evils and falsities from that body occurs with a subsequent replacement of all of them with a greater and greater degree of the above mentioned ideas and aspects of the Most High. In the process of these combats, elimination, and replacements, that body, originally fabricated by the pseudo-creators, step by little step, becomes more and more Divine and is being subsequently incorporated more and more into the Most High becoming literally one with the Most High.

Now, during the process of such combats, eliminations and replacements, Jesus Christ functions from the position of that body. When He/She functions from the position of that body, He/She experiences Himself and is experienced by others as a separate and different person from His Heavenly Father. In such a condition it is only obvious that Jesus Christ would speak about His Father, would relate to His Father and pray to His Father as though Jesus Christ was someone different from His Father and somewhere else than His Father was. Whenever one limits himself/herself by space-time continuum and is in the midst of evils and falsities, from that position, from the position of space-time limitations of this universe and the Zone of Displacement and from the position of evils and falsities that are space-time bound, one has little choice than to see things in separation, in distance and somewhere outside.

However, when Jesus Christ spoke and functioned from the true ideas and aspects in His spirit and soul, *which are the true Most High*, He/She speaks and functions as the Most High and therefore, He proclaims, "I and the Father are one." "Whoever sees Me, sees My Father." "No one knows the Father but the Son." "All power on heaven and earth are given to Me," and similar statements as quoted above.

In the process of His Earthly life, that lasted thirty-three years, Jesus Christ gradually, step by step, repudiated all hereditary and any other evils and falsities that were endowed from the line of his Earthly mother and father, as reflected in all genes of the physical body that was originally fabricated by the pseudo-creators, and replaced those evils and falsities with totality and completeness of the Most High's presence. Thus, at the end of His mission, Jesus Christ once again, became the Most High also in His physical body. With this physical body He/She enabled Himself/Herself to enter all the hells, after His/Her crucifixion and complete there His/ Her act of salvation and redemption of the entire Creation after which He became also a Supreme Master and Ruler of the entire negative state and all its hells. Thus, by this and other processes He made His body Divine uniting it to His Father and making Himself one with His Father also from the position of the Zone of Displacement.

Now, this is one of the major reasons why Jesus Christ so often spoke about His Father, prayed and talked to Him as if the Father were different from Him. One has to remember that the Holy Bible describes Jesus Christ's life only during His stay on the planet Earth and only from the position of His/Her physical aspects, that is, from the position of the negative state. This is the only position which is available here. From that position, by the very nature of that position, everything appears in separation and not in unification. Such is the true nature of the negative state.

2. As everyone knows, incarnation of the Most High in the form of Jesus Christ on this planet took place in the Jewish nation. By all the external factors Jesus Christ was a Jew. Why was it so important and crucial for Jesus Christ to be a Jew?

This has to do with the facts contained in the understanding of the Law of Correspondences. It is necessary to understand that every nation on this planet, as well as anywhere else or anywhen else, corresponds to certain spiritual and intermediate states, conditions and processes. In most instances, in the Zone of Displacement, this correspondence is two-fold: one positive and one negative. In the positive connotation Israel and Judea corresponded at that time to the spiritual and celestial kingdom respectively, of the Most High's Creation. As one remembers, at the time of Jesus Christ, only Judea retained its geographical designation. This was provided by the Divine Providence of the Most High so that the incarnation of Jesus Christ would be possible into the geographical region that corresponded in the positive connotation to the celestial kingdom and, in the higher sense, to the Absolute Essence of the Most High. Such an essential correspondence considerably tempers the

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

intensity of the celestial and spiritual presence of the Most High in the world where only external names remained that had any spiritual significance. For that reason, the incarnation of Jesus Christ in any other geographical regions than Judea, because of that correspondence and significance, would be ineffective. The celestial kingdom at that time had a direct correspondence to the Absolute Essence of the Most High, while His/Her spiritual kingdom corresponded to His/Her Absolute Substance. Unification of these two constituted at that time the Absolute Within or the center of the Most High. As one remembers, the fundamental principle of all Creation is that everything proceeds from within to without. Any act, particularly an act of salvation, has to start from within to without in all respects, including the correspondence of the outermost of Creation.

However, as one remembers, in the Zone of Displacement everything is upside down. Therefore, the most external state is considered to be the most inward, and the most inward is, frequently, completely disregarded as having no existence. This is a confusing issue. But here comes the meaning of the negative correspondence of Israel and Judea. In the negative sense Israel corresponds to all falsities of the Zone of Displacement and Judea to all of its evils. Hence, the pseudo-within of the Zone of Displacement, which is, in fact, the most without or external position of the Zone of Displacement, is represented by this planet and particularly by Jews at the time of Jesus Christ's incarnation. (One has to understand that different times in the history of mankind require different correspondences of different Earthly nations. This means that whatever the Jewish nation corresponded to at the time of Jesus Christ's incarnation doesn't necessarily mean that the same correspondence is also retained at the present time. No one knows what any nation on the planet Earth at the present time corresponds to in the spiritual world. Such knowledge would be extremely dangerous and would destroy the operation of Divine Providence of the Most High. From such knowledge the future development of those nations in a spiritual state of affairs, could be predicted. This would be used by the negative state to undermine and subvert the entire act of salvation of the Most High.) In this respect, only from the position of the pseudo-within could any steps toward conquering and eliminating the negative state be taken. Consideration of the most external factors to be the true "within" constitutes the foundation of the negative state. There is no negative state in the true within. Thus, incarnation into the negative state requires incarnation into that pseudo-within. One must follow first the Laws of the upside down position in order to eliminate that perverted position. The Jewish nation corresponded to this situation at that time; hence, the need for Jesus Christ to incarnate into the Jewish nation.

However, what is the perception and the understanding of the nature of the Most High from the position occupied in the Law of Correspondences by the Jewish nation at the time of Jesus Christ's incarnation?

In its negative correspondence, the Jewish nation represented the total distortion and profanation of everything internal so that nothing of internals remained. Everything internal was ritualized, externalized, put outside and disconnected from its spiritual and celestial source. Under such conditions the only knowledge and understanding of God which can be retained and conceptualized is that God is non-tangible, without any form, shape, place, time; that He is invisible, impersonal, remote, inhumane, completely somewhere outside in an unapproachable area and whoever sees or hears Him will instantaneously perish. From this kind of conceptualization of God, the path toward denial of God's existence, that is toward atheism and materialism, was assured. This conceptualization is reflected very obviously in the literal sense of Moses' law. No one can see and hear God and survive.

Thus, the obvious conclusion is that God can never be seen, heard, understood or be approachable, personal, or close to anyone in any manner.

Under such conditions if Jesus Christ in a human, physical body would proclaim that He is the true God, the Most High, the Jews would instantly stone Him to death, as they almost did on several occasions when He dared to hint that He and the Father were one and that, before Abraham, I AM. See the verses quoted in the Gospel according to John again. If this would happen, Jesus Christ would fail in His mission and the entire Creation would perish since the pseudo-creators would take over. (As you know, at the time of Jesus Christ's incarnation, the pseudo-creators and their negative state were prevailing over the positive state which situation prompted Jesus Christ's incarnation.)

For this reason it was more acceptable for Jesus Christ to speak about the Son of God and the Son of Man or the Messiah, the Son of the Blessed One, because in the literal, external, outward conceptualization, Son is not the same as God-the-Father Who can never be seen or heard or approached directly. This is another reason why Jesus Christ very often spoke about His Father, God as though He were a different being, person or entity.

3. As everyone knows, in the negative state of the Zone of Displacement such categories as truth, wisdom, faith, masculinity and so

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

on, are perceived as separate categories from good, love, charity, femininity and so on. They are not perceived to be indistinguishable, but different and separate from each other. For that reason on this planet, as well as in the entire Zone of Displacement, it is a common occurrence that one can be good but have very little or distorted or no truth at the same time, or one can have, possess and know all truth but have no good. One can be very knowledgeable and seemingly wise but lack all love, or one can have abundance of love but be at the same time, very unwise. Such is the nature of the negative state. Because of this fundamental separation and split, no proper, complete and total unification, conjunction and oneness of these principles is possible in this Zone. They always appear separate and independent of each other. Under these conditions, the incarnation of Jesus Christ as complete unification and oneness with the Most High and all His/Her Absolute Principles, would create such a shock that everything and everybody here would perish. This would lead to the destruction of the entire Creation, (as pointed out in point number one).

For that reason, as pointed out in the first chapter of the Gospel according to John, the Word became flesh. The Word of God means pure Divine Truth. Thus, it was the Divine Truth of the Most High that incarnated as Jesus Christ into this Zone on this planet. From this position, from the position of the Divine Truth, the unification of everything that Jesus Christ represented on this planet could be accomplished so that the Divine Truth of the Most High could be once again, conjoined to the Divine Good. The Divine Good or Divine Love is what is called the Father. And Divine Truth or Divine Wisdom is what is called the Son.

The first step in the process of conjunction is the knowledge of truth. This is the reason why Jesus Christ says, "For you shall know the truth", that is, Jesus Christ, "and it shall make you free." And, "I am the truth, the way and life," and so on. The Truth mediates to Good.

However, because there is that sense of mediation, Jesus Christ as Divine Truth or Son of God, becomes mediator of Divine Good or to God-the-Father. From the position of the external perception of the human external mind, this relationship appears as though there are two separate persons or entities, who relate with each other from the position of separation and difference, one being a mediator to the other.

When Jesus Christ prayed or talked to His Father as if His Father was a separate person, He prayed and talked from the position of Divine Truth (called the Son of God in Essence and the Son of Man in

Substance) to the position of the Divine Good (called Jehovah or Father in Essence or God in Substance) which, from the space-time bound and evil-falsity conditioned Zone of Displacement, gives an illusion or an appearance to the falsity or distortion as if we have here entirely two different persons or states.

However, in the positive state of Creation no such separation exists. Therefore, no one perceives God-the-Father and Son-Jesus Christ as two, separate persons or as two Gods. Instead, they are perceived as two unified aspects of One Indivisible God — that is, as the Divine Truth of the Most High that became flesh and functioned in the form of Jesus Christ as a Redeemer and Savior of the entire Creation, and the Divine Good of the Most High (the Father), that was the spirit and soul or life of that Divine Truth — or Jesus Christ.

4. As mentioned previously, at the time of Jesus Christ's incarnation on this planet, the pseudo-creators and the negative state activated by them were in full control of this planet as well as of the entire Zone of Displacement. They had a direct access to the entire positive state through the intermediate world, where they established at that time their strongholds. From that position they were constantly penetrating all heavens (as it can be seen from statements in the Holy Bible, Job, chapter one, verses six to twelve. Job, chapter two, verses one to seven and prophet Zechariah, chapter three, verses one to three) and gradually also taking over the control of the positive state of the Most High's Creation.

Under those conditions the situation on planet Earth was such that all nations, existing on it at the time of Jesus Christ's incarnation, were ruled totally by the pseudo-creators. Those nations worshipped demons, devils and satans (that is, the pseudo-creators). They, as a whole, had no concept whatsoever of the true God, the Most High (with very few exceptions of some individuals), and His/Her true nature. And thus, they lacked any direct access to the positive state. Only the Jewish nation, because of its corresponding significance, meaning and representation, had some spiritual awareness of the existence of God, the Creator as One Indivisible God.

However, as one knows from the history of that nation, as reflected in the Holy Bible, the Jewish people constantly lusted and went after other so-called gods of other nations that they were supposed to destroy. Thus, the Jewish people, as a whole, had never accepted fully the Divine Truth of the Absolute Substance of the Most High. Instead, they maintained some obscure awareness of the Divine Good or of the Absolute Essence of

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

the Most High as One God Indivisible. Because of their lust for other gods and the customs of black magic that prevailed at that time on planet Earth among all nations, they gradually perverted and subsequently completely devastated any Divine Truth that was available to them in Moses' law. This law they took very literally and externally. They ritualized it to such proportions that nothing of the inner, spiritual, correspondential significance was discernible by them in any way or respect. When such a situation occurs, the Divine Truth or the Absolute Substance of the Most High's true Nature withdraws from the human mind and no proper knowledge, understanding, acceptance and practice of any truth remains with humans. This is a mortally dangerous situation because, once you lack any knowledge, understanding, acceptance and practice of the Divine Truth, the way or path to the Divine Good is being closed also. There is no other way to the Divine Good but through the Divine Truth. That it would come to this kind of situation was the plan of the pseudo-creators. They desired nothing more than to accomplish total devastation of the Divine Truth in the human mind so that the way to Divine Good, that is, to the Absolute Essence of the Most High's Absolute Nature would also be closed. If the pseudo-creators were to succeed in this closure, they would win the case and take over the entire Creation. Thus, the entire Creation would ultimately perish.

This situation required a direct intervention by the Most High in the form of the incarnation of Jesus Christ or the Divine Truth of the Divine Good of the Most High. Jesus Christ could not incarnate as the Divine Good in Itself because there was no Divine Truth left on the planet Earth and in the entire Zone of Displacement. One has to remember, that the way to the Divine Good is through the Divine Truth. This is the order of Creation. Thus, incarnation of the Divine Good would lead to total rejection of God because there was no Truth available by which one could perceive, understand, acknowledge and accept this Good. The perception, acknowledgement, understanding, acceptance and practice of Good is possible only by Truth. If one does not have any Truth, one is totally blind and cannot perceive anything Good.

Therefore, it was necessary for Jesus Christ to incarnate as Divine Truth, in order to return people to the Truth so that they could be prepared to perceive, acknowledge, understand, accept and practice Good. In the process of His Earthly life, Jesus Christ started as Divine Truth, which combated, conquered and subjugated all evils and falsities of the negative state, that is, all of the hells, and reunited that Divine Truth with the Divine Good becoming the true Most High also in the Zone of Displacement.

One has to understand, that the Divine Good, because of Its essential nature of the Divine Love, does not combat anyone, doesn't judge anyone, doesn't fight with anyone or does not force anyone into anything. It is the Divine Truth of the Divine Wisdom which does so for the sake of eternal preservation of the Divine Good. The Divine Good is the most essential aspect of life, life itself, which must be protected against any assaults coming from the negative state that wants to destroy that very life.

For that reason the incarnation of the Divine Good on this planet would accomplish nothing because it does not combat evils and falsities. It accepts everything as it is. Therefore, no salvation of Creation from the pseudo-creators and the negative state activated by them could be accomplished by Jesus Christ as the Divine Good.

If Jesus Christ would appear solely as the Divine Good, He would be rejected as much as He was rejected by the Jewish nation as the Divine Truth. Rejection of the Divine Good means instantaneous death, suicide, because once you reject Life Itself (which is the Divine Good of the Divine Love) then what do you have? All life ceases instantaneously.

However, rejection of the Divine Truth doesn't mean rejection of life. It only means the closure of the path to the Divine Good which eventually leads to spiritual death, which is hell, but never to the literal, eternal death as rejection of the Divine Good would do.

Under existing conditions, as described above, on the planet Earth at the time of Jesus Christ's incarnation, if Jesus Christ would appear to people as the Divine Good and Divine Truth conjoined, that is, as the Most High, one Indivisible God, the total rejection of any Good and of any Truth would result. By such rejection the profanation of the Holiness of the Absolute Union and Conjunction of Divine Good and Divine Truth would occur. At the moment of that profanation, no act of salvation could take hold. (This is what unpardonable sin against the Holy Spirit means. The conjunction and union of the Divine Good and the Divine Truth as Divine Love and Divine Wisdom of the Most High equals the Holy Spirit. This is what one concept of the Holy Spirit signifies and not the third person of the Godhead.)

Thus, under such conditions, it was necessary to permit an initial separation of certain aspects of the Divine Truth from the Divine Good that incarnated in the form of Jesus Christ on this planet and appeared here as if Jesus Christ was a separate person from his Father — the Divine Good, and not as One God Indivisible. Whenever Jesus Christ was tempted by the negative state, whenever He was combating evils and

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

falsities that were constantly assaulting Him, He functioned as the Divine Truth from Divine Good that had to be separated from that Divine Good (the Father) in order that such temptation and combat could take place at all. The reason being that the Divine Good cannot be tempted. In that state of separation, Jesus Christ talked about his Father (the Divine Good), prayed to Him, related to Him as though the Father was an entity separate from Him.

This mode of relation is retained also in the Apocalypse (the Revelation of Jesus Christ) where Jesus Christ speaks about His Father, or “My God”, as if they are two separate persons. The reason that this type of speech is retained in the Apocalypse, is because the Apocalypse deals primarily with the devastation and destruction by the evils and falsities of the current Christian churches and their doctrines. The Christian church, for certain important spiritual reasons, has never completely accepted the doctrine of One Indivisible God. Just the opposite, it added a third God in the form of the Holy Spirit. Thus, it completed the falsification of the understanding of the true nature of the Most High among most Christians. Because this violation was done, once again, to the Divine Truth, it is the Divine Truth or Jesus Christ in the Apocalypse as if separate from the Divine Good (God-the-Father) that functions as Judge. Only the Divine Truth can judge. The Divine Good doesn’t judge anyone. In the process of the state of this judgement, the Divine Truth (or the Son) appears to be separated from the Divine Good (God-the-Father) and speaks about its Good, that is, the Father, as though they are not one and the same.

As far as the Christian concept of the Holy Spirit is concerned, it is very plain that if one separates one God into two persons, such a separation opens the door to many other possible separations. However, from the Holy Bible, it is very obvious that the Holy Spirit is a proceeding from Jesus Christ as the spirit of Truth of Jesus Christ (see the Gospel according to John, chapter sixteen, verses seven to fifteen and in the other places) and not a separate entity. This is a spirit of inspiration, enlightenment and illumination that leads one in Truth to the Good of the Most High. That this is the case is very obviously illustrated in the Gospel according to John, chapter twenty, verse twenty-two. It says, “He breathed on them, and said to them, ‘Receive the Holy Spirit.’” This is a very simple and plain illustration of the fact that the Holy Spirit is not a different entity but Jesus Christ’s inspiration that proceeds from Him (“He breathed on them”).

The above brief elaboration and revelation can be considered proof beyond a shadow of a doubt, that the Father, Son and Holy Spirit are not

three different entities but One God Indivisible, Who is our Beloved Lord, Jesus Christ, the true Most High. It also sheds light for those who choose to see why Jesus Christ so often related to God-the-Father as though they were two separate persons.

VI.

UPDATE ON THE ISSUE OF WHY PEOPLE CHOOSE TO GO TO HELL

On May 22, 1982 certain reasons for people's choices to go to hell were revealed (in "Messages From Within", pages 257-263). At that time it was indicated that, besides the four revealed reasons for such a choice, there are at least three other major reasons for this choice. These additional three reasons were not revealed at the time because most people were not spiritually ready to accept them or to want to understand them.

However, at the present time there are a sufficient number of spiritually minded people on this planet to enable the Most High to reveal these additional three reasons why some people choose to go to hell.

In order to properly understand what follows, the prospective reader is advised to read the message, "Why Do People Choose To Go To Hell?" in the book by this author, "Messages From Within", pages 257-263.

For the purpose of continuity we are going to restate, very briefly, the first four reasons.

1. The first reason stems from the fact that the majority of people on this planet at the present time are incarnated from the negative state, that is, from the hells. Therefore, most of them, by their free choice, go to some other level of the hells to continue in their love of evil and falsity.

2. The second reason is a private one known only to the Most High and to the Inner Mind of the chooser. It is also for setting a continuous example of how to work out one's problems and free oneself from one's false loves and identities and get out of the hells.

3. The third reason can be found in the rejection of the principle of freedom of choice and instead a tendency to blame God for all atrocities and abominations of the negative state with a demand that the Most High immediately change everything and that He/She entirely eliminate the negative state.

4. The fourth reason is the result of people's falling in love with the dogmas of their respective religions which they absolutize without allowing any change or progression in their spiritual and mental lives.

VI.

The foregoing four reasons remain valid reasons for choosing to go to hell. The only necessary modification in their conceptualization relates to the percentage as reflected in reason number one. There it is said that approximately 40% of the population are an incarnation from the hells and 60% are an incarnation from another state, other than from the hells. The reality of this situation drastically changed and, in fact, was misperceived by the wishful thinking of the writer. However, at the present time, the real situation on planet Earth is such that over two-thirds of the population come from the negative state and less than one-third come from the positive state. Out of this one-third approximately 95% become slaves of the negative state and will choose, at one time or another, to go to the hells and only 5% of this one-third retains it's positive nature to the very end or recaptures it in the process of combating evils and falsities to which everyone is exposed on this planet.

For certain important spiritual reasons this number is rapidly changing toward the negative spectrum as the specific human era will be coming to the end and to its abolishment also in the Zone of Displacement on the pseudo-planet Earth.

In order to contribute further to the ending of this specific human era on this planet, the additional three reasons why people choose to go to the hells are now being revealed by the Most High.

5. One of the recent polls in the United States on spiritual and religious issues revealed that, although 80% of participants in that poll believed in the existence of God or some supernatural force or Being, only approximately 20% of all admit the existence of the hells and negative, evil spirits. These results indicate that most people do not believe that there is such a state as the hells and that there are negative and evil spirits that occupy, maintain, fuel and perpetuate the negative and evil state in the multi-dimensional universal Zone of Displacement for the purpose of taking over the entire Creation and abolishment of the positive state.

Such a false belief system logically and inevitably leads to the conclusion that everything bad is good and that all atrocities and abominations of bloodshed, miseries, sufferings, breakdown, crisis, revolutions, wars, crimes, illnesses or whatever you have in such abundance on this planet are a natural and good state of affairs and, in the ultimate sense, were originated by God Himself/Herself.

If one believes in God-the-Creator of everything that is, but, at the same time, one denies the existence of the negative and evil spirits and

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

their respective hells, one inevitably and inadvertently ends up in ascribing the origination of all evil and falsity, of all atrocities and abominations, to God. After all, it was God who created imperfect humans and, therefore, by the fact of this very act, God created from Himself/Herself everything evil and negative. For that reason evil and negative is good and positive.

This is a perverted and distorted understanding and conceptualization of the Most High's true Absolute Nature Whose Nature is Absolutely Positive. Whatever is Absolutely Positive cannot contain anything negative and, thus, it can not originate anything negative. The negative comes only from the negative which is the result of the denial of this fact about the true Nature of the Most High. Nothing of the negative nature can come out of something which is positive. This would be contrary to the structure of Creation.

In this respect it is necessary to realize that one's placement in the Most High's Creation or elsewhere (as revealed in the "Four Concepts of the Spiritual Structure of Creation") is always determined by the chosen stance and understanding and attitude toward the Most High and His/Her Nature. If one chooses to perceive the Most High as the originator of the negative state, one automatically turns one's back on the true Nature of the Most High, one turns one's back on everything positive, proper, right and godly. Thus, one turns one's back on everything truly positive and good. If one firmly identifies oneself with this perverted conceptualization of the Most High's Nature, one automatically excludes oneself from the positive state of the Most High's Creation and, subsequently, places oneself in the hells. The hells, among other things, consist of all who do not believe in the hellish existence and in the true Nature of the Most High as being Absolutely Positive.

People like this in the hells do not believe that they are in the hells since everything hellish is considered by them to be good and positive.

From such a position no need is felt to change, to acknowledge one's problems or sins, to repent, to confess one's negativity and to ask for mercy and forgiveness.

One has to realize that the denial of the existence of the hells and their evil and negative spirits doesn't make one automatically positive. It only means that whatever one does in the negative sense, one does it by one's own volition and not by the influx of the hells. Whatever one does by one's own volition has to be imputed or appropriated to that one regardless of whether one admits or not that one acted negatively.

VI.

If one would admit and recognize that everything evil and negative comes from the hells and if one, for that reason, would avoid being associated with anything negative or hellish, nothing of evil or negativity could be imputed to that one. Thus, one would never choose to go to hell because nothing of the hells could ever be insinuated into that one. If there is nothing of the hells or the negative state contained within that one, then one could not find any ways into the hells.

On the other hand, if one starts to believe that there are no hells or evil, negative spirits, and that one is the originator of everything that is happening in one's life, be it good or bad, one, inadvertently, makes oneself a producer or originator of evils and falsities, thus, creating one's own hell that leads one to the company of similar believers, thus, to the hells.

The only way one can avoid the hells and their evil and negative spirits is by acknowledging their existence. The existence of the hells comes about by the fact that one chooses to place the origin of everything bad, evil and false or everything good, correct, proper and right into the wrong source or denies its existence entirely. Both these choices, placing it in the wrong source, and the denial of its existence, make it impossible for anyone to acknowledge, recognize, understand, and eliminate the negative state from one's life.

Failure to do so constitutes the true nature of the hells and, thus, it commits one to the hells. In other words, by not choosing to accept the existence of the hells and their evil and negative spirits, one inevitably commits oneself into their power for the purpose of learning the real truth. Obviously, if one denies the truth about the hells and their negative, evil spirits, one is not in the truth. If one is not in the truth, one is, then in falsity. If one is in falsity, one lives a life that is false. Such a life leads to the production of evil which is being excused, justified and rationalized by adopted falsities or by the denial of the truth about the negative state. If one identifies oneself with such a stance, one chooses to be in the hells until one learns the truth about the hells and their negative and evil spirits.

The only reason why people like this choose to go to hell, is to learn the truth about the reality of the hells. In no other place, but in the hells, can one learn this indisputable fact. Once they learn the truth, no matter how long it takes, they become eligible for conversion to the positive state. In the moment of their eligibility, the Most High gives them ample opportunities for coming out of their respective hells and enrolling in the New School for Spiritual Reawakening, Relearning and Restructuring and subsequent endowment with the new spirit, new soul, new mind,

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

new personality, new body and the new assignment within the positive state of heavens.

In view of these facts, it is obvious how vitally important it is to have the right understanding, acceptance and stance toward the true Nature of the Most High and toward the truth about the hells and their negative and evil spirits. This proper and correct knowledge is available to everyone in one's Inner Mind. Thus, one is advised to turn oneself inward, by the steps and procedures as described in the book, "Who Are You And Why Are You Here?" and learn the truth about these and any other matters.

6. Under the influence of the rigid, finalistic and dogmatic negative state, that exists in an activated and dominant mode on the pseudo-planet Earth, people build all kinds of horrendous, pompous, and pseudo-glorious traditions, customs, conventions and cultures. Many people admire them, worship them, cling to them and consider them to be godly and positive. Many people adopt and appropriate to themselves a lifestyle in accordance with their culture and its traditions, conventions and customs. They start to believe that no other form or condition of life is possible or conceivable and for that reason they don't want to change anything under any conditions. They feel comfortable with this lifestyle, they love it, they adore it and they want it to continue to eternity.

One of the most devastating customs and traditions of this nature can be found in the institution of earthly marriages and how people understand and practice their sexuality. Under the influence of hellish doctrines and hellish civil laws, people become in this respect ruled by feelings of possessiveness, ownership, exclusivity, slavery, dependency and jealousy in respect to other people and particularly to the opposite sex. They feel that they have the right to possess another human being for their own needs and use and that no one else is allowed to share his/her possession with them. Literally, they have a license for such possession. This exclusiveness and possessiveness and ownership is the most obvious in regard to one's spouse and sexuality. There is no other area on this planet in which the taboos of this society, religions and cultures are so explicit as in the sharing of one's spouse and one's sexuality. This, of course, is reinforced by social and religious laws that label people, deviating in any manner from this rule, as adulterers, fornicators, sinners, being promiscuous and out of place.

It is obvious by the logic of this matter that anything that produces within one's personality states and feelings of jealousy, possessiveness, ownership, exclusivity, slavery, bondage, dependency and similar states

cannot stem from anything good or positive. Thus, it cannot be from the Most High.

This is very obvious from what Jesus Christ replies to the Sadducees about marriages after the resurrection (The Gospel According to Matthew, Chapter 22, verses 23-37; The Gospel According to Mark, Chapter 12, verses 18-27; The Gospel According to Luke, Chapter 20, verses 27-38):

“For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels of God in heaven.”

The Sadducees, of course, were asking this question from the standpoint of the traditional conceptualization of marriage, as it is so obvious from the text. However, Jesus Christ very obviously pointed out that there are no such traditional marriages after the resurrection, but, instead, there is something else entirely. But what is it? The answer is that they are like angels of God in heaven. However, what is it to be like an angel of God? Basically, it is to be free from any feelings and states of jealousy, possessiveness, egoism, selfish ownership, self-love, love to the externals, worldly, corporeal, valueless things, slavery, exclusivity, dependency and similar negative and ungodly states. To be an angel of God is to be in the true marriage of Love and Wisdom, Good and Truth, Charity and Faith, Masculinity and Femininity, and everything else of the positive state, for the purpose of mutual benefit, common good, exchange, use and sharing with all. This is the state of the heavens or the true positive state. There is no other positive state in being and existence.

However, when one comes to the spiritual world, after departure from the pseudo-Earth (after the physical death), one arrives there with certain expectations of things to be continued in precisely the same way one adopted in accordance with the traditions of the culture and religion in which one was brought up and with which one fully identified oneself.

When such a person is confronted for the first time with the truth of the matter, he/she is shocked right out of his/her wits, so to speak. For many people it is difficult to accept this unexpected reality about the true nature of the positive state.

After awhile, of course, they are given a choice: to continue in the previous, earthly lifestyle of possessiveness, jealousy, exclusivity, egoistic ownership, dependency, enslavement and enslaving mode of life or to recede from it and accept a different, heavenly lifestyle. Many people feel

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

threatened by the heavenly lifestyle. Many people feel threatened by the new lifestyle and they choose to continue in something which is more familiar to them and with which they fully identify themselves. Since that old lifestyle of traditions, customs, conventions, cultures, institutions, establishments and similar matters stems from the hells and is supported by the hells, they choose to go to the hells. There they are given an opportunity to learn about the true origin of all institutions, establishments, traditions, customs, conventions and cultures of the pseudo-humankind on this pseudo-planet Earth and particularly about the pseudo-marriages and practice of sexuality. After they learn their bitter lessons and start to exhibit a willingness to change, they are given an opportunity to correct their errors, to eliminate their evils and falsities and to convert to the positive state by going through the process of transformation and the new endowment in the New School for Spiritual Reawakening, Relearning, and Restructuring.

7. As everyone knows, people are born on this pseudo-Earth into a total ignorance of everything. Thus, they have no conscious knowledge that any other life and reality exist than the reality and life as it is on planet Earth. The sign of activation and dominance of the hells and their negative state is to be totally ignorant of any true spiritual life. Many people on this pseudo-planet, from the position of this ignorance, choose to totally identify themselves with earthly life, believing that it has a permanent value and that, therefore, they will be always coming back on this earth through the process of so-called reincarnation. They fall in love with the pseudo-life on this pseudo-planet and they, inadvertently, develop a tremendous desire and craving to come back or to reincarnate on this earth continuously or as long as it is possible. The obsession with such ideas, as the idea of reincarnation, repudiates any ability to accept the real truth about this or any other matter. People like this become truly blind and deaf to anything that doesn't fit their lifestyle or their conceptualization of life. So, when they arrive in the spiritual world, they refuse to accept the progressive mode of being and existence which makes it impossible for anyone to be reincarnated physically in the same place or on the same planet two or more times. They refuse to learn or listen to anything that doesn't agree with their philosophy and understanding of life. This closes them off from seeing and accepting the truth and subsequent elimination of their false belief system.

Thus, by such an attitude, they voluntarily exclude themselves from anyone or any state that is not agreeable with their belief system. For that reason they seek out people and societies that are in similar belief systems and join them, happily, expecting to be reincarnated physically at any time on planet Earth. But, because no such reincarnation is

forthcoming, at one point they get furious and return to the planet Earth in the form of spirits and attach and insinuate themselves into the minds of people who continue to believe in physical reincarnation (or whatever false belief systems they hold on to) and start to influence, adversely, the life of such people claiming to be their true spiritual advisors. Such spirits, or false spiritual advisors, infuse into people memories of their own previous lives, causing them to believe that it was truly their life and that they used to be on this planet many times previously.

By this atrocious act these kinds of spirits, through the process of insinuation and support of their own belief systems in others on the planet Earth, become negative and evil and place themselves in the mode of retribution for misleading others, thus, condemning themselves to the hells, until the time that they are willing to admit that they were wrong and start to show a desire for a change. When the time of retribution is over, and they repent and start to show a desire to recede from their false belief systems, they are given an opportunity for conversion by enrolling in the New School for Spiritual Reawakening, Relearning and Restructuring and subsequent endowment with the new positive type of spirit, mind, personality, body and style of life and placement into the positive state of the heavens.

From this conclusion, it is very obvious how very dangerous it is to cling to one's own false belief systems, no matter what they might be or how truthful they seem to be, instead of keeping one's mind open and asking for mobility and flexibility and the ability to be diverse and ready to change at any time, as needed and when needed. It is also obvious how dangerous it is to accept at face value a view that anyone who appears, for example, in one's spiritual hypnotic trances, can be considered positive and good particularly if that one supports our own belief systems or our own wishful thinking. One of the reasons why the Most High dictated the book, "Who Are You And Why Are You Here?" was for the purpose of giving exact procedures for rigorously testing all appearing spirits in the form of Spiritual Advisors in order to eliminate those who come back to people on this earth to mislead, misguide and fuel their own belief systems as a revenge because things are not the way they expected them to be when they came to the spiritual world after they departed from their body on this earth (meaning after they die). By not accepting such spirits or pseudo-spiritual advisors on face value, one, in fact, helps them to realize that things can be entirely different than what they expect them to be. This is true even more so, when one starts to disagree with obviously false conclusions and advise that these kinds of spirits are trying to impose on anyone who is in a spiritual trance. And by giving them an opportunity to change and to accept the truth about

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

reality of the positive state, one can truly help any such spirits to avoid going into the hells but instead to enroll in the New School for Spiritual Reawakening, Relearning and Restructuring for elimination of the false belief systems and all evils and falsities that such spirits cling to.

This is one of the many reasons why the Most High decided to reveal these additional three reasons why people choose to go to hell. This is done so that everyone who is willing and ready will be able to help to bring to the attention of these kinds of spirits and false spiritual advisors how tremendously dangerous it is to cling to and to perpetuate one's old false belief systems regardless of what such a system consists of or is about. This is not limited only to belief about reincarnation but anything else for that matter. And, at the same time, understanding these several reasons why people choose to go to hell, can help anyone who so chooses by his/her free will and by his/her free choice to avoid the necessity to commit himself/herself to the hells by accepting all these reasons and making certain that he/she is not following the path that may lead him/her to hell no matter for how short or long a time.

VII.

WHAT ARE THE TRUE REASONS FOR EXISTENCE OF SO MANY DIFFERENT AND OFTEN CONTRADICTIONARY RELIGIONS AND THEIR NUMEROUS SECTS ON PLANET EARTH?

As everyone knows, there are several major religious systems on this pseudo-planet and their respective numerous sects. Most of them have a tendency to claim that they possess the most advanced, correct and right knowledge of God and the way of practicing the life that leads one to salvation from evil and negative forces and from an adverse life full of misery and suffering. All of these religions and their respective sects adopted a set of established rules, prescriptions, rituals, ceremonies and principles for keeping and practicing for which their followers are promised an eternal life of happiness and bliss. All of them refer to and derive from certain scriptures that are, by and large, considered to be Holy and the true Word of God having the final word of absolute authority and containing, supposedly, the absolute truth. All of them developed their respective doctrines for the purpose of proper interpretation, understanding and application of the revelation contained in those Holy Scriptures.

But, because people, in their limited and relative state and condition, have a tendency to interpret various statements differently in those Holy Scriptures, they come up with different doctrines and sets of rules that become a base on which different and, very often, contradictory sects build and thrive even within the same religious system.

Since the various interpreters of these Holy Scriptures fall into an illusion that their interpretation is the only one that merits proper understanding and practice of truth, they become intolerant and often hateful of any other religions and their respective sects even within their own religious system.

The only common denominator that all these religious systems and their respective sects have is that they all teach about God, about spiritual life and about means of worship, communication with and relationship to God. The perception, understanding, acknowledgement, worship of and relatedness to that God, as well as a necessary style of life relevant to the requirements of religious systems and their respective sects, is defined in different terms and with different emphasis on what

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

is and what is not important from one religion to another and from one sect to another.

Another common denominator of most of these religions and their respective sects is that people are taught by them from the externals. This means, that, in most instances, people are forced to believe blindly in what their ministers, their spiritual teachers or leaders tell them to believe even if it defies the logic of common sense. The followers are not allowed to dispute the doctrine or reason about it but simply accept it at face value. The only reasoning and rationalizing which is permitted is for the sole confirmation of the dogmas and doctrines of one's belief system.

Although some Eastern religions emphasize the necessity of going inward for finding out the real truth which is within, their understanding and definition of how to accomplish proper enlightenment about and knowledge of the spiritual path is strictly defined by the rules handed down by someone who is considered to be enlightened. Thus, one is forced to believe that whatever the enlightened one says and tells one to do from his/her external position is wholly applicable for everyone without any questioning or doubts.

If the purpose of any religion and its respective sects is to teach people about God, spiritual life and all related matters then why is it that there are so many different and very often irreconcilable doctrines and teachings regarding these important matters? Why is this permitted and tolerated by the Most High?

There are several reasons for this situation:

1. The true Nature of the Most High is Absolute. Therefore, to know God in an absolute sense requires one to be absolute. But no one is absolute but the Most High. Therefore, no one can know the Most High in an absolute sense. Now people are relative to the Absolute State of the Most High. For that reason, they can perceive, know, understand and accept God only from their relative position. Each relative position to the Absolute State occupies a different angle. No two persons can occupy exactly the same state and condition. Therefore, no two persons can be in exactly the same angle in relationship to the Most High.

Thus, everyone's perception, understanding, sense, knowledge and acceptance of God will be somewhat different or entirely different depending on the angle from which one is attempting to relate to the Absolute State of the Most High.

VII.

Before the negative state came to its activation and dominance, this situation was a highly welcome state and condition for all in the Most High's Creation. Everyone knew (as it is also today in the true Creation) that these diversities and differences in views, perceptions, understanding, knowledge, acceptance and angles, from which one related to the Most High, was contributing to the principles of mutual sharing, to the total proper knowledge of the Absolute Most High. Thus, this situation was not perceived as a contradiction but as a valuable contribution to the pool of knowledge of the Most High from everyone's position, angle, state and condition.

If one could picture a situation in which there are infinite numbers of various people and entities in the Most High's Creation, and if everyone would willingly, happily and gladly contribute one's own perception, knowledge, understanding and acceptance of the Most High, then one would perceive that the cumulative sum of all these perceptions, knowledges, understandings and acceptance of the Most High in their totality would give one the Absolute Knowledge of the Absolute Most High. This is the principle of spiritual sharing for mutual benefit, common good and use to all because through such a sharing everyone is capable of acquiring greater knowledge (and its application) about the Most High, others and oneself. With such a knowledge and its application everyone becomes a better person, a happier person and a more spiritual and useful person.

Thus, the original purpose for which so many diverse views and religions were permitted by the Most High was just for that reason. To give people an opportunity to know God better, not only from their own limited perspective and angle that each of them occupies, but from everyone else's. This helps them to be more spiritual and more knowledgeable in all matters of life.

This is the original or positive source of existence of so many religions and their respective sects before the so-called Fall.

However, when the so-called pseudo-creators made the decision to activate the negative state, they cunningly utilized this situation to develop in people a negative and evil attitude of self-righteousness, self-exclusivity and hatred toward everything different from their own position, angle, state, view and condition.

Thus, in the process of "genesis" of the negative state, all religions and their respective sects became a major nest in which all false, perverted and distorted religious doctrines and pseudo-spiritual trends were born and were developed.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

This situation was permitted to be established by the Most High for the purpose of learning one of the many important major spiritual lessons: what happens when the proper understanding of the needs for diverse spiritual trends is lost; the homogeneity of their existential purpose is denied; and the need for the spiritual, mutual sharing without any impositions and self-righteous attitudes of one state, angle, view and understanding is wiped out.

The consequences and outcomes of this situation are vividly illustrated and demonstrated in the bloody religious history of humankind on earth, in all the hells and in the Zone of Displacement of the intermediate world of spirits.

This is the so-called “negative” reason why so many religions and their respective sects exist.

2. The original people on planet Earth were the true endowment of and by the Most High. This is reflected in the statement, “Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness;” (Genesis Chapter 1, verse 26). To make man in God’s image signifies, *among many other things*, to make him in a state of total freedom and independency. To make man according to God’s likeness signifies, *among many other things*, to make him/her for a unique, unrepeatable and very specific manifestation of certain traits and aspects of the Most High’s Absolute Nature in a relative condition.

Because of this structure, the most important issue that people have to face, no matter what, is in their freedom and independency (the Most High’s image) to make a decision not only whether they want or don’t want to be relative manifestations of certain absolute aspects and traits of the Most High’s Absolute Nature (His/Her likeness) but, most importantly, what aspects and traits they choose or don’t choose to manifest or to become or not to become in their concrete illustration and demonstration or manifestation.

But how can a relative, non-absolute entity or being choose something from the Absolute if no total or immediate, subjective and direct knowledge of all infinite aspects and traits of the Most High’s Nature is available?

The first step in this crucial and vital relation is to agree, from one’s free will and by one’s free choice (from the image of the Most High), to be a manifester, representative and illustrator in a relative condition of some aspects or traits of the Most High’s Absolute Nature. Once one agrees to do so, one is introduced, in a moment of time, to all potential

and already available representatives in the relative state and condition of the Most High's likeness and its aspects and traits.

These infinite varieties of representations of various aspects of the Most High's Nature give an impetus for origination of various religions and spiritualistic trends that represent and adhere to that one of the few certain aspects of the Most High's Absolute Nature.

People that represent certain aspects which are in proximity to each other tend to cluster or associate with one another. The less proximity of aspects and traits to each other, the less similarity and need for a close association. Hence, different religious systems and their numerous respective sects.

However, this situation has another advantage: the concrete illustration by example of such clusters, traits, characteristics and aspects of the Most High's Absolute Nature gives the prospective chooser a vivid illustration of the results of a free choice to be a representative, in a relative condition, of some important aspects of the Most High, thus, becoming an extension and process of the Most High.

The above described situation is a positive one in itself and by itself because it gives everyone an opportunity to appreciate, understand, respect and relate to some other aspects of the Most High represented by others and their spiritual and religious affiliations. This contributes considerably to the greater, deeper, and better knowledge of the Most High, others and oneself, which makes one a happier, better, more useful, beneficial, and more spiritual human being and person.

However, after activation of the negative state by the pseudo-creators, this situation was used to falsely proclaim that the aspect, trait or characteristic of the Most High's Absolute Nature, as represented by some religion or sect or a person, is either the most important one or exclusive one or the only one in existence, thus, representing the entire Absolute Nature of the Most High. If this is true, of course, no other aspects, characteristics and traits of the Absolute Nature of the Most High have any use or validity and they should be disregarded and their followers should be eliminated or converted to this one aspect represented by those who claim such falsity. Such a proclamation, of course, leads to the destruction of true spirituality and of any true sense of different religious belief systems.

Again, this was permitted by the Most High to happen in order to learn another major, important lesson about the negative state: what happens if one aspect of the Absolute Nature of the Most High is taken

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

out from the Infinite, Absolute State of the Most High and proclaimed to be the only feasible one, the only possible one, an exclusive one, the most important one or the only one in being and existence.

This situation also gives one a choice to reject all of them and to illustrate a life not only of false or distorted spirituality but of no spirituality at all.

From this position everyone in the Most High's Creation can learn by a living and vivid example what not to choose. Thus, the choice of not choosing something is made vitally possible through such perverted and non-spiritual religious systems and their numerous sects as exist on this planet.

3. The being and existence of the negative state in the form of various hells and their numerous manifestations is possible only under the condition of either total denial of God's being and existence or blocking the ability to acquire a proper knowledge and understanding of the Most High's true Nature. Thus, the life of the hells stems from constant fabrication and subsequent projection of various ideas, thoughts, feelings, concepts and states that lead one toward either ultimate denial of the existence and being of God or toward a total distortion and falsification of proper understanding and acceptance of the Most High's Nature.

For this purpose the hells fabricated numerous religious systems and their respective numerous sects into which they infuse such false and distorted concepts and ideas and make them "holy", worthy of all possible sacrifices. However, the major, hidden purpose of all such religions and their respective numerous sects is to keep people from acquiring a proper and correct understanding, knowledge, acceptance of and relatedness to the true Most High. As long as the hells are succeeding in fueling, keeping, supplying and supporting the numerous different and contradictory religious belief systems and their respective sects, the status quo and permanent continuation of the negative state is secured and safely assured.

Thus, at the present time, the negative state succeeded in nullifying any positive impact of the existence of various religions and their respective sects on this planet, as described in point one and two. Only the negative impact remained. Unfortunately, this situation indicates that all presently existing religious systems and their numerous sects are either a total fabrication of the hells or a total corruption by the hells. It seems that, at the present time, nothing of the original meaning is retained in any of them.

VII.

From this conclusion, it is obvious why so many different and contradictory religions and their respective numerous sects exist on this planet: they are the reflection of the true nature of the negative state that is capable of existing in an activated and dominant state only by continuous attacks on the proper perception, understanding, knowledge and acceptance of the true Nature of the Most High, His/Her spiritual principles, His/Her positive state and the entire Creation.

The only way this can be assured is by production, fabrication, maintenance and fueling of as many different and contradictory religions and their respective sects as possible which would constantly be at each other's throats, as bloody religious wars on this planet so vividly illustrate.

This situation is permitted to continue by the Most High for the purpose of learning by all in the Most High's Creation how the negative state operates; what the true source of its being and existence is; how it can be eliminated; why one should choose not to identify oneself with anything negative; and why not to be involved with any presently existing religious systems on this planet and their sects.

4. The greatest danger for being and existence of the negative state and all its hells is in people's ability to go inward into their Inner Mind and discover there the real truth about all this and other matters. The negative state knows well where the truth can be found. For this reason, in order to maintain and successfully continue the being and existence of the negative state, it was necessary to somehow block the path to people's within into their Inner Mind and make them dependent on external inputs and factors. This would allow the negative state to impose on people the ideas, views, concepts and style of life consistent with the needs of the negative state's survival rather than with the internal, spiritual needs of people themselves. The best way to accomplish this is to preoccupy people with the external state of affairs and make them accept the external authority in all matters of life. If one learns to listen to and rely on someone else consistently, rather than on one's own Inner Mind, one will, first of all, doubt anything that comes from within, from one's Inner Mind and, secondly, one learns to trust only that which comes from someone else who is in the position of authority to know better.

Thus, the negative state and the hells fabricate numerous external authorities in the form of various philosophies, religions, sects, brotherhoods, spiritualistic trends, etc., that claim to have the necessary knowledge and ways for a proper, happy and contented life for everyone. And because the negative state usually uses the external, wishful

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

thinking of people to be this or that way, or worship this or that way, and so on, it accommodates the content of any religious doctrine to people's wishful thinking.

Thus, the negative state accomplishes two important things with this arrangement: first, it keeps everyone in the externals, in the mode of closure to the access to one's true Source, that is, to the true Most High in one's Inner Mind, making sure that no real truth is learned; and, secondly, it establishes contradictory religious belief systems and their respective numerous sects that confuse and keep people from acquiring a proper and correct knowledge and acceptance of the true Nature of the Most High.

Hence, this is another reason for and source of so many religions and their numerous sects in being and existence on this planet. If one tends to derive any knowledge from external factors and relies only on them, with total disregard to anything internal, one ends up in distortions and falsities that, eventually, lead to evil acts and a life of negativity. The external factors of life, when they are separated from their internal source, are based on contradictions and confusions. This was the reason why the negative state could originate only in the most external degree of Creation which has the closest proximity to the state of confusion and contradiction. After all, the true nature of the negative state is based on contradictions and confusion. When one believes confusion and contradictions, one gets nothing more than confusion and contradictions. There is no certainty in anything in the negative state. The uncertainty of its conditions leads toward fabrication of numerous religious systems and their respective sects that reflect the true nature of the negative state: confusion, contradiction and uncertainty. This is the nature of the externals, if they are separated from their internal Source, the true Inner Mind or the state of internals where the true Most High resides.

This condition of the negative state leads toward the establishment of various factions and contradictory philosophies, concepts and spiritualistic trends that continuously wage war against each other, each proclaiming to have the ultimate answers to the resolution of all uncertainties, confusions, contradictions and problems of the negative state. This hellish situation and its politics is projected on planet Earth where it appears in the form of various religions and their numerous respective sects.

Thus, from this standpoint, it is very obvious that most of the currently existing religions and their sects on this planet are nothing more than a reflection of the status quo of the hells. They are a direct fabrication of various groups and factions of the hells for the purpose of

supporting and fueling their life and their pseudo-spiritual philosophies and doctrines in the most external degree from which they derive and for which they constantly wage fierce spiritual wars.

Once again, this situation was permitted by the Most High for the purpose of learning by all in the Most High's Creation what happens when the true internal Source of knowledge of truth and the Most High is disregarded and everything is derived from external factors and their states and conditions.

Now, these are some major true reasons for the existence of so many contradictory religions and their numerous sects on this planet. Obviously, these are not the only exhaustive reasons. But the knowledge of what is presented here is, at this time, sufficient to give one an idea what this is all about.

That presently existing religions and their numerous sects on this planet are of a negative origin and nature and, therefore, don't fulfill, in any manner or way, the spiritual needs of people, is very obvious from these two statements that are being quoted here from the Holy Bible. In the prophet Jeremiah, Chapter 31, verses 33 and 34, one can read,

“After those days, says the Lord: I will put My law in their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.”

Verse 34:

“No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, ‘Know the Lord,’ for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says the Lord. For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more.”

It is very plain and obvious that this statement (“No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying ‘Know the Lord’, for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them,’ says the Lord”) refers to the true internal Source of knowledge of God that doesn't require any external teaching or reliance on external teachers or religions or sects or anything at all where there is nothing else but confusion, contradictions, problems, iniquities and sins as illustrated by the life of the children of Israel who represent here the entire humankind on this planet.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

And another quote from the Holy Bible which is recorded in the Revelation of Jesus Christ, Chapter 21, verse 22. It says there:

“But I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.”

“Temple” in this connotation represents and refers to all religions, sects, spiritual trends and their various dogmas and doctrines which must be unconditionally abolished in order to yield to the true doctrine of the New Jerusalem which is the true New Revelation of Jesus Christ and His/Her True Second Coming in the Inner Minds of everyone. Only within one’s true Inner Mind, where the Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ (the Lamb — Divine Human and Human Divine of the Most High), the Holy Spirit, One Indivisible God is and resides, can one discover the true knowledge of God from God directly and to live a life of true, uncontaminated, unpolluted and unpoisoned spirituality.

VIII.

ON THE REASONS FOR THE MOST HIGH'S INCARNATION ON PLANET EARTH IN THE FORM AND MANIFESTATION OF JESUS CHRIST

Most practicing Christians on earth have some vague general idea who Jesus Christ is and why He incarnated on this planet. However, these ideas are either incomplete or totally distorted.

The most common belief that many Christians hold in this respect is that Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden broke the covenant, fell from the grace of their Creator and, by their sinful act, started a pandemonium of all evils and falsities which firmly established the dominance of the negative state and initiated the being and existence of the hells. Now, the Creator, having compassion on humankind, sent his only begotten Son — Jesus Christ — to this world to take away people's sins by sacrificing His life on the cross for the sins of humankind and giving them an opportunity to be washed from their sins in the blood of Jesus Christ that He shed on the cross, and giving them an opportunity to be saved by the act of accepting Jesus Christ as Savior of humankind Who was able by this very act to appease the angry God, the Father.

These or similar conceptions about the mission of Jesus Christ on this earth are prevalent among many Christians. Yet, as Swedenborg already pointed out in his exquisite writings, this was not one of the major reasons why the Most High incarnated on the planet Earth in the form of Jesus Christ.

Some of these true reasons were revealed through Swedenborg and through the writings recorded in various books by this author.

In order to have a better understanding and clarity of what the major reasons for Jesus Christ's incarnation on this earth are, they will be summarized and revealed in the following points:

1. Before the negative state was permitted to be activated and put into dominance in time and space, it was done so under the following conditions:

The Most High made a promise to all voluntary participants in the negative state and to all who were fabricated from the ideas of the negative state, that He/She, Himself/ Herself would undergo a voluntary incarnation in time and space and be fully exposed to the negative state

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

for the purpose of paving the way out of the negative state for everyone, becoming thus a Savior of all who got lost in the evil and falsities produced by the negative state.

As pointed out in some other books by the author, in order to make the negative state real (for the purpose of illustration of its true nature), it is necessary that someone wills it and identifies oneself with it. The negative state's being and existence, as everything else, derives from and depends upon someone's will and identification. Nothing can exist apart from the self-aware sentient mind. Thus, activation of the negative state depends solely on willful production, acceptance, and identification with the development of a strong attachment toward it. Unless one develops deep love toward the negative state, it has very little chance for its manifestation and survival.

Thus, most participants in the negative state, particularly those who were fabricated from the ideas of pure negativity, deeply love and adore either the entire negative state or some aspects of it. The extent of love for the negative state is determined by the extent of practicing or living what is negative, evil and false. Such love repudiates any other form or condition of life.

Once anyone falls in love with the negative state, regardless of what form and its manifestation, through the process of that loving, the negative state becomes the only feasible and possible source of one's life. From such a condition no perception of or need for or desire for any change or elimination of the negative state from one's life can arise. In fact, under these conditions, to eliminate the negative state from one's life equals elimination of one's life.

This situation is the only one possible for activation of the negative state. All volunteers for the negative state, before their agreement to become those volunteers, were aware of this extremely dangerous requirement and condition under which the negative state could be activated. Everybody realized not only the danger but the necessity to be lost from the positive state, to have no memories of any choices being made in this respect, or to be able to get out of the negative state by their own volition.

It is very obvious that it is totally impossible to get out of the negative state by one's own volition for the simple reason that the volition of any volunteer is to be negative. After all, this is what the volunteer volunteered for.

VIII.

How can one get out of the negative state if one wills and loves the negative state, identifies oneself with it and considers it to be the source of one's life?

With this kind of situation and attitude one becomes completely and totally lost in the negative state without any desire or feasibility of getting out of it on one's own.

If this condition were allowed to persist, no one in the negative state would want to come out of it forever. This would mean that the negative state with all its atrocities and abominations would have to be and to exist forever to eternity. This would also mean that the negative state, without its restrictions, would eventually take over the entire Creation and the entire Creation, in an outward sense, would perish because the ultimate goal of the negative state is the destruction of the entire Creation of the Most High.

For this reason it was necessary to make a promise by the Creator Himself/Herself that all volunteers and those who are fabricated from the ideas of the hells and those who became activators and perpetuators of the negative state, at one point in time and space, will be shown the way out of the negative state by a living and concrete example.

Such a mission and assignment — to show the way out of the negative state by a living and concrete example — is only possible to accomplish by someone who is Absolutely Positive and doesn't contain any negativity or relativity. No one else but the Most High would be able to accomplish this mission because no one else but the Most High is Absolutely Positive. To send someone into the negative state who is not Absolute but is relative and created, means to endanger that mission because from the position of relativity to the Absolute, the negative state was initiated and put into dominance. Thus, such an act of saving people from the negative state would only be relative and would not have an Absolute value. Thus, everyone in the negative state would ultimately attempt to revert back to the negative state.

To save people from the negative state can be logically initiated only from the state which is Absolutely Positive and cannot be contaminated by relativity from which the negative state originated. The state of initiation of something cannot be at the same time the state of elimination of that something because, in a relative condition, there is no motivation to give impetus for the elimination of something that is produced by that something.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

Thus, in His/Her Absolute Love and Wisdom, compassion and empathy, having permitted the activation of the negative state for the sake of important spiritual learning, the Most High promised to volunteer Himself/Herself for this vital and important mission and to become the Savior of the entire Creation from the clutches and cancer of the negative state.

For that reason the Most High incarnated on planet Earth in the form of Jesus Christ in order to fulfill this important, crucial and vital promise to His/Her Creation.

2. The original activators of the negative state, who were called the pseudo-creators, by the act of that activation, became indisputable and uncontested masters, lords and rulers of the negative state. Having an unusual vast knowledge of the principles of Creation and the positive state, they used that knowledge for gradually taking over the entire Creation. Step by step they succeeded in that effort to the point that they started to take over not only the Zone of Displacement, to which they originally fell out, but also the entire intermediate worlds and the first regions of the heavens. To accomplish this they needed somehow to persuade and convince the Most High Himself/Herself to surrender to them with a promise that they would put Him/Her in charge of everything that they were in control of up to that point. The whole issue of taking over, at the time of the incarnation of Jesus Christ on this planet, revolved around the temptation of the Most High in the form of Jesus Christ to relinquish His/Her position to the rulers of the negative state.

In order to put an end to the dominance of the pseudo-creators, it was necessary for the Most High to allow such temptations to take place against Him. The reason for this permission lies in the fact that, unless one illustrates concretely and experientially that the Absolute Positive state of the Most High cannot be seduced into yielding to the temptations of the negative state, no one else, from the position of the negative state can learn that it is not only possible but absolutely necessary to resist the temptations of the negative state. This situation is nicely reflected in the Gospel According to Matthew, Chapter 4, verses 1-11, and Luke, Chapter 4, verses 1-13.

However, the temptation of the Most High in His/Her Absolute State and condition of being Absolutely Positive by someone and something that, in itself and by itself, is relative and therefore, negative, is an impossibility. If such an attempt for the temptation would be permitted to take place, no one participating in that attempt to tempt the Most High would be able to survive for a fraction of a second. The presence of

VIII.

the Absolute State, by its very nature, consumes without a trace all that which is not originated from Its Absolute Source. Whatever is not initially originated from the Absolute Source cannot survive the presence of the Absolute State. The Absolute State is all encompassing. Whatever is alien to that all encompassing Absolute State ceases to exist because it didn't come from the true Being and Existence.

This is one of the major reasons why the original activators of the negative state, in the moment of its activation, were thrown out into the Zone of Displacement, or into that state of total separation from the Absolute Source. In the Zone of Displacement, at that time, there was no direct presence of the Absolute State of the Most High. The Most High's presence there was only relative in everyone's will to be negative.

But, in order to show people the way out of the Zone of Displacement and the negative state, it was necessary for the Absolute Positive State to enter the negative state and to be tempted by it in order to stop eternally this successful expansion of the pseudo-creators.

One has to remember that at the time of Jesus Christ's incarnation on this planet, the pseudo-creators and their negative state were not only in full control of the Zone of Displacement, but were also succeeding in taking over the heavens. Thus, the situation at that time was such that the negative state was prevailing and, as Swedenborg already pointed out, the balance, order and freedom of Creation was mortally endangered. And because restoration of the balance and order is possible only from the state of Absolute Balance and Absolute Order, it was necessary for the Most High, Himself/Herself, in the form of Jesus Christ, to incarnate on this planet, experience the physical hell, enter the hells of the pseudo-creators, gather them from the entire Creation, lock them up, isolate them from the rest of Creation, remove their dominance and direct influence on Creation, take away their position of uncontested ruling, bring everyone into order and balance, subjugate all the hells and put them all under His/Her control.

At this point it is necessary to realize that, in order for the Most High to be able to enter the hells, without eternally annihilating everyone who was in the hells, it was necessary for Him/Her to assume a physical form, originally fabricated by the pseudo-creators, in which form He/She could be tempted by the pseudo-creators and which form could physically die. This is the only way to enter the hells. Without tempering His/Her Glory, characterized by the Absolute State of the Most High, no one in the hells could survive His/Her presence. But because the Most High took His/Her human body, the original fabrication of the pseudo-creators, with Him, He/She was able to enter the hells in that which corresponds to the

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

earthly physical body and accomplish His/Her mission without annihilating anyone in the process.

This is one of the major reasons why the Most High in the form of Jesus Christ volunteered to incarnate on the planet Earth.

3. At the time of Jesus Christ's incarnation on the planet Earth no one in the negative state possessed any appropriate and correct knowledge of the ways and means of getting out of it. Not only that, no one, or only a very few, showed a desire to get out of the negative state. People predominantly believed only in an earthly, material, corporeal type of life and for that reason they put all their efforts into prolonging their earthly life directly and indirectly through their posterities.

This situation was an outcome of the fact that, at that time, the negative state was uncontestedly prevailing and in full flourishing dominance on this planet.

Under those conditions people had no proper ideas of the true nature of the negative state, sins, evils, or falsities, and all their atrocities and abominations. They took them at face value as a necessary source of life, making them proper, desirable and good. However, the danger of this situation was such that the same attitude was also starting to establish itself in the intermediate world of spirits and, most dangerously, it was starting to establish itself in the first outpost of the heavens. Some members of the positive state of heaven, being in a vast minority at that time, started to lose the true perspective of the spiritual state of affairs and by this obscurity were close to succumbing to the negative state. If this would be permitted to happen, the entire Creation would perish and the negative state would win its case. It is necessary to be aware of the fact that the heavens of the positive state occupy the position of the Inner Mind of Creation where Life from the Most High occurs. The heavens, from their role and position comparable to the Inner Mind, transmit this Divine Life from the Most High to the rest of Creation and to everyone living no matter where, even in the deepest, lowest hells. Thus, if the negative state would succeed in running over and conquering the heavens, as they were about to do, the transmission of Life would be suffocated and destroyed and the receptacle of Life in the form of sentient entities and beings could not remain anywhere. Everyone and everything would cease to exist.

However, the members of the negative state and people on Earth, as well as members of the positive state at that time, were not aware of this fact because there was no proper knowledge of the true nature and purpose of the negative state. Only the Most High had such knowledge

and ability to, prevent this gruesome takeover and ultimate destruction of Life by the negative state.

Therefore, it was necessary for the Most High to incarnate on the planet Earth and illustrate by example to everyone in His/Her Creation the true nature of the negative state and to show everyone the way out of the negative state through the steps of acknowledgement of Jesus Christ as Savior, confession of one's sins, repentance, asking for mercy and forgiveness and for reception of a desire to change.

Now, because the true nature of the negative state is based on ignorance and reliance on external factors without any regard for anything internal, any attempt to explain the negative state by internal, heavenly concepts without any examples and illustrations in the externals, by the language of the externals, would miss its target and people would not be able to understand or accept it anywhere. After all, the negative state originated in the most externals. Therefore, its proper understanding and the way out of it can be discernable by the external tools. The tools of the externals are concrete illustrations and living examples.

Thus, it was necessary for the Most High to personally become such a concrete illustration and living example for all. And since such illustrations and examples are possible and needed only at the same level and place where the negative state originated and dominates, it was necessary for the Most High to incarnate on this planet where concreteness, tangibility and externalization are in their concrete most extreme. From that position the Most High was able to reveal the true nature of the negative state and outline the way out of it for everyone.

That the true knowledge of the negative state was unavailable at that time even to people in the positive state is very obvious by the language of Jesus Christ used for His/Her explanation of the negative state and showing the way out of the negative state by personal example.

As everyone knows, Jesus Christ spoke, most of the time, in parables and correspondences. This is a universal language that is understood by everyone in the positive state of Creation. The negative state does not understand this language but, instead, it has an example by life illustrated by Jesus Christ during the time of His/Her temptation by the pseudo-creators who are called devils and satans in the Holy Bible.

The point to realize here is that the first step in salvation is salvation of those in the positive state who are threatened by the negative state. From this stems the necessity to speak in parables and descend into the

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

hells for the purpose of the subjugation and lock-up of the pseudo-creators and becoming the ultimate Master of the hells. That this is exactly what was accomplished by the Most High is apparent by what Jesus Christ says in the Revelation of Jesus Christ in the Holy Bible, Chapter 1, verse 18:

“I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. And I have the keys of Hades and of Death.”

Now, from this verse it is very obvious what Jesus Christ undertook and what kind of hellish condition and state He had to go through in order to preserve Life forevermore. It is also very obvious from this verse that He became the uncontested Ruler, Master and Lord of all hells since to have the keys of Hades and of Death means to be in total control of the entire negative state. By this very step an uninterrupted life-flow to all was permanently assured. No one any longer, anywhere, will be under the threat of eternal death as was the case at the time of Jesus Christ's incarnation on planet Earth.

Once this most important step of salvation is complete, the second step can commence. Now all efforts can be made to save people who are in the negative state itself and who love and identify themselves with the negative state. Without first accomplishing the first step, no salvation of anyone in the negative state is possible. This second step of salvation is in the process of its activation and fulfillment. How long it will take to accomplish this can only be known to the Most High.

4. In the Absolute State of the Most High's Absolute Condition there is the Absolute Knowledge of everything including the nature of the negative state. However, in this condition no direct private, personal experience of the negative state is present because it is impossible to experience the negative state by someone who is Absolutely Positive. That would lead to the loss of the Absolute State and Nature. The loss of the Absolute State would result in cessation of all life in Creation and the Zone of Displacement because Life can emanate and be transmitted and supported only from its Absolute Source. If one removes this Absolute Condition of Life, by admitting into itself something which is not Absolute but only relative, and not only that, but something that opposes Life itself (this is the true nature of the negative state — to oppose true Life!), one simultaneously removes all Life. Thus, life would cease to be and to exist and the negative state would win its case.

Yet, in order to expose the true nature of the negative state and bring it under the control of the Absolute Source of Life — the Most High — it

was necessary first to experience it, to be tempted by it and to be exposed directly to it.

This is accomplished in a manner described in one of the previous essays that deals with the reasons why Jesus Christ spoke about the Most High, God-the-Father, as if they were two separate persons and not One Indivisible God.

The Most High in His/Her aspect of Absolute Truth from the Absolute Good limited Himself/Herself by time and space, assumed a physical body, originally fabricated by the pseudo-creators, which enabled Him/Her a direct experience of the negative state, allowing Him/Her, thus, to vividly, concretely and by a living example illustrate the true nature of the negative state and to show the way out of it.

This is another important reason why it was necessary for the Most High to incarnate on this earth in the form of Jesus Christ.

5. At the time of Jesus Christ's incarnation on this planet, the prevalence of the negative state was to such an extent that the majority of people lost their perspective that anything but the negative state exists. Under these conditions, a tendency developed and was established to perceive the status quo of this situation as the only available alternative. If the negative state is the only available alternative, then the negative state is the only feasible way of life. Therefore, the negative state, in fact, is positive and good and everything else is an illusion and doesn't exist. Such a conclusion leads inevitably to a false sense that no one has the freedom of choice.

The dangerousness of this situation is particularly obvious when such negative thoughts and doubts start to enter the minds of those who are in the heavens. At that time the pseudo-creators were succeeding in contaminating the members of the positive state — the first outpost of the heavens — trying to make them believe that there is no other alternative but the negative state and that the negative state is, in fact, the true positive state.

If the pseudo-creators would succeed in their endeavor, the members of the positive state in the heavens would lose their freedom of choice and the entire Creation would perish because its life stems from everyone's ability to choose freely from one's free will. Thus, free will would be repressed, and there would be no choice. Without this ability to choose, the negative state would win its case and everyone would be destroyed.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

For this reason, it was necessary for the Most High, in the form of Jesus Christ, to incarnate on earth in the state of total slavery and bondage to the negative state, in order to restore people's freedom of choice by giving them an alternative in His/Her personality and life — an alternative they could have to the negative state. Being Absolute Freedom and Independency, the Most High was the only one who could successfully and effectively illustrate and demonstrate from Himself/Herself and by Himself/Herself that there is a better life, a positive life, a different life than the negative state. This positive life is the true life, the true alternative to the negative state which is a fake life, a miserable life and a dead life.

Because of the nature of the negative state, this illustration was necessary by the concrete and living example of someone who is Absolutely Free and Independent. No one else, without this Absolute Condition, could accomplish such a mission because of the uncertainty of one's relative condition. Any uncertainty is vulnerable to defeat by the negative state, which feeds on people's hesitation and uncertainty. Therefore, only someone who was absolutely certain and determined, without any signs of hesitation or doubts, could illustrate and bring to the entire Creation an alternative to the negative state by His/Her earthly life, conduct and personality.

This was one of the major reasons why it was necessary for the Most High personally to volunteer to be incarnated in the form of Jesus Christ on this planet.

6. At the time of Jesus Christ's incarnation on planet Earth, the prevalence and power of the negative state was to such an extent that most people in the Most High's Creation, including the positive state, were convinced that the negative state was forever and that everyone was forever locked into their condition or state. Because everyone at that time believed this to be the case, this allowed everyone to believe that no matter what they did, no matter how much they wanted to, no matter what the circumstances, they could never change their state and condition to eternity. This situation is very welcomed by the members of the negative state because it kills in people any motivation to change or to recede from the negative state. Thus, one has a tendency to relinquish one's effort to be good because, after all, no effort can prevail over the established rule that one is locked forever in one's condition or state.

It is very obvious that this situation is very dangerous for the entire Creation because it hinders and blocks all efforts by people for spiritual progression on which the life of Creation is based and founded. If one is locked forever in the negative state, or in any one state at all, one has no

opportunity for change, for promotion, for improvement, for growth and for progression. This attitude results in the state of stagnation and backsliding. Instead of being a better and better sentient entity and being, a more spiritual sentient entity and being, one would tend to become a worse and worse sentient being. With such a situation the negative state would win its case and the entire Creation and its life would cease to exist.

For this reason, it was necessary for the Most High Himself/Herself, who is Absolute Dynamic and Progressive, to incarnate in the form of Jesus Christ on this earth and from the position of ignorance and limitations of the negative state to abolish this situation by showing everyone that whoever believes in Him/Her and does His/Her Will can become free and unlock oneself from any condition even if it is in the lowest and deepest hell. After all, why would Jesus Christ want to descend into the hells if not to prepare the way for all in the hells and everyone to start to realize at one point, that no one has to remain in any condition to eternity unless one chooses so by one's free will? Jesus Christ's mission into the hells was, among many other things, to establish a condition there that would eventually lead, when the time is right, later on, toward the initiation of the second step of His/Her salvation, that is, to salvation of everyone in the negative state and all its hells.

The first important step in this endeavor was to bring to everyone's realization that no one is forever locked in their condition and state. But, in order to do so, it is necessary to first give people a way and means to unlock themselves from their current condition and state.

By His/Her incarnation on this planet in the form of Jesus Christ, the Most High gave everyone in all places the ways and means to accomplish just that. Without this crucial and important act of salvation by Jesus Christ, everyone would be convinced that they are forever doomed to remain the way they are. After all, up to that point, there was no way by which the change of one's condition and state could be accomplished. Jesus Christ, by His acts and examples, became that way. Now, there is a way out of any condition without any exception or exclusion even if it is out of the deepest and lowest hells.

7. At the time of Jesus Christ's incarnation on this planet, the prevailing negative state was succeeding with implanting in people's minds the wrong ideas and understanding of the true Nature of the Most High or God. It is only logical to come to the conclusion that, if the negative state is the only existing alternative, thus, being positive, then God, the Most High is basically of this negative nature. For that reason,

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

God is perceived as an angry, jealous, cruel, hostile, fire-devouring, bloodthirsty murderer, who delights in bringing all kinds of miseries and sufferings on people particularly if they don't blindly follow Him/Her and listen to Him/Her. As one can see, the Most High is described and perceived here in human projections, which are projections of the negative state. This is an inevitable conclusion when the negative state prevails because it is the negative state's conceptualization of the Most High's Nature.

The mortal danger of such a conceptualization of the Most High's Nature is in the fact that, if the Most High is this negative way, then this is a positive way and, therefore, one should strive to be something or someone like this kind of God. Thus, this kind of conceptualization becomes an endorsement, justification, rationalization, and excuse for all evils and falsities to be and to exist and for the negative state's being and existence in general. After all, it is God who is negative. And because the negative is, in this connotation, good and godly, it is good and godly to be evil, negative and to be in falsities.

This kind of situation gives the negative state undisputed power, dominance, and influence over people's lives and their souls.

The problem with this situation was that the pseudo-creators started to succeed with the infusion of these adverse ideas about the true Nature of the Most High even in some members of the positive state of the heavens. When this situation occurred, in order to save the entire Creation from annihilation (after all, if everyone accepts the falsity that the Most High is negative then nothing of the positive remains, and since the positive state is the very transmitter of Life from the Absolute Positive Source of Life, the Most High, all life would cease to be transmitted and everyone would perish), it was necessary for the Most High personally, in the form of Jesus Christ, to incarnate on this earth in order to illustrate the true Nature of the Most High by a living example.

Thus, for the first time, concretely and vividly, Jesus Christ illustrated and manifested by living, personal, example what the Most High is, His/Her true Nature and on what base one can relate to the true Most High. Thus, Jesus Christ Himself/Herself illustrated that the Most High is Absolute Love and Absolute Wisdom and that He is Absolute Mercy, Forgiveness and Compassion and that He is the Absolute Positive State without containing any negativity and that He loves everyone to such an extent that He/She, Himself/Herself, from the position of that Love and Wisdom, even incarnated into the negative state to save everyone from the wrong conceptualization of the Most High's true Nature and thus from ultimate doom.

VIII.

If someone other than the Most High, Himself/Herself, would attempt to illustrate the true Nature of the Most High, he/she would not be able to succeed because it would be by mediation only and not by direct illustration and experience. Anyone less than the Most High would be unsuccessful because all members of Creation would have to conclude that the Love of God is not Absolute since God doesn't feel that His/Her Creation is worthy of His/Her sacrifice and love. After all, how does one prove one's love to another? By willingness to sacrifice his/her life for the other if necessary. If the Creator is not willing to sacrifice Himself/Herself for His/Her Creation, He/She is not Absolute Love. Then the negative state is correct about its conceptualization of the true Nature of the Most High. Under such conditions no proper, loving, kind, wise, personal, intimate and permanent relationship could be established with the Most High. If no such relationship could be established, nothing of the positive nature could be appropriated to anyone. In this case, everyone would be doomed to be in the negative state forever.

However, by illustrating the true Nature of the Most High and the entire positive state, Jesus Christ as the true Most High gave everyone in Creation and in the Zone of Displacement an eternal alternative to the negative state by which He/She enabled everyone to establish a loving, personal, kind, intimate and positive relationship with the Most High as with one's heavenly Father/Mother/God Who really cares.

Up to that point, no one was able to establish such a vital relationship with the Most High.

8. When the Most High created His/Her Creation, an eternal promise was made to everyone who was being created that, at some point in time and space, He/She would incarnate in the external form of Creation in order to make Himself/Herself known in all aspects of His/Her Creation from the most within to the most without including in the Zone of Displacement. This promise was a necessary condition for people to volunteer to be created. After all, everyone's position, state, condition, process and spiritual progression depends on the proper and meaningful relationship with the Most High. In other words, one's life depends on one's relationship with the Most High.

However, the problem with this situation was that the Most High is Absolute and everyone in His/Her Creation is relative to that Absolute. Unfortunately, nothing of the Absolute Nature can be perceived, discerned, comprehended, understood and related to properly from the state of the relative condition. Only the Absolute State can do this to another Absolute State. But no two Absolute States can be and exist

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

because, if it were the case, they would be mutually exclusive. Neither of them would be Absolute and thus nothing would exist including God.

However, in order for Creation to be and to exist, it is necessary that everyone in that Creation establishes a relationship to the Absolute Most High. But how does one establish a relationship to someone who is Absolute, and, therefore, cannot be perceived, discovered, understood, or sensed in any relative experiential mode? No proper relationship can be established under such conditions.

This is the reason why, before time and space, the Most High made such a promise to all prospective sentient beings and entities and all who would be fabricated in the hells, that He/She would, when the time necessitated, limit Himself/ Herself by time and space and assume some kind of form and condition that would enable everyone in Creation and in the Zone of Displacement to establish a tangible and experiential relationship with the Most High.

One of the most mystical and mysterious reasons why the negative state was allowed to come to its fruition by the Most High was that it would give the Most High an opportunity to fulfill this promise to His/Her Creation and to everyone in being and existence no matter who it is and no matter where they are.

Because such a manifestation of the Most High had to be all-inclusive and non-selective, the fulfillment of that promise had to be accomplished at the level that is the least spiritual and the most negative. Incarnation on any other level except the most negative would not do the job because everyone below the level on which the Most High incarnated would not be able to perceive or to comprehend that level. Therefore, certain people would be excluded from this vital and crucial ability to relate to the Most High.

On the other hand, the incarnation of the Most High into the most negative level (planet Earth) is an all-inclusive one because everyone is able to perceive, discern, to understand and to arrive at that level. The spiritual rule here is that the lowest level can be and exists only from the highest level and, therefore, everyone in the highest levels can easily perceive and discern everything in the lower levels because it succeeds from it or it is in opposition to it. However, nothing and no one in the succeeding level or in the opposite level can perceive and relate directly to anyone in the preceding or the positive level. This is particularly true about the negative state which essentially denies the being and existence of the positive state. By the act of this denial the negative state excludes itself from all levels of Creation and, therefore, cannot perceive anything

VIII.

at all of the true Nature of the Most High's Creation. On the other hand, the positive state can easily perceive the negative state because its being and existence depends on the being and existence of the positive state. Whatever is in a dependent position is perceivable and understandable by anyone on whom it depends.

This is the reason why the Most High chose to incarnate in the most negative level, which is the pseudo-planet Earth, in order to encompass everyone in the positive state and in the negative state for the purpose of fulfilling His/Her promise.

So, He/She assumed a physical, human body, originally fabricated by the pseudo-creators. By that assumption the Most High made His/Her Divine also Human. Up to this point, nothing of the human existed in the Divine Essence and Substance of the Most High's Nature. Through such a human form He/She became visible, discernable, approachable, touchable, perceivable and tangible by all other forms and manifestations at all levels of being and existence, including at all levels of the negative state. Now everyone in Creation and in the Zone of Displacement can relate concretely, personally, intimately and privately to the Most High. Once the Most High made His/Her Divine Human, through the physical birth into the negative state, the next important step was, in order to preserve this tangible form to eternity, to make that Human form Divine. Without this crucial step, no permanent preservation of the concrete form of the Most High could be accomplished and the previous undesirable nontangible situation and condition would return. This would make it impossible for the succeeding cycles of the Most High's Creation to establish that vital and crucial relationship to the Most High. The Most High, once again, would become a nontangible, remote, unapproachable, undiscernable, incomprehensible and alien Absolute Being about whom no concept could be arrived at in any human mind.

This is the reason why it was necessary to make the assumed human form of the negative state Divine. But, nothing of the negative state can be contained in the Divine because it would not be, then, Divine. For that reason the Most High submitted His/Her Human form and its negativity to severe temptation by the hells, through which He/She gradually, during His/Her earthly life, repudiated all evils, falsities and negativities from that human body. The process of making that human body Divine was completed by the Most High at the moment of His/Her resurrection.

Thus, after this resurrection, the Most High took that human body which now was made Divine, with Him/Her and from that time He/She appears to everyone in His/Her Creation and in the Zone of

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

Displacement in the form of Jesus Christ. This is the reason why Jesus Christ proclaims in various places of the Gospels that no one can come to the Father, that is, to the Most High, but only through Him/Her — that is, through His/Her Divine Human and Human Divine.

By completion of this important step, the Most High fulfilled His/Her promise that was made before time and space to all prospective beings and entities in His/Her Creation and in the Zone of Displacement.

This is probably one of the most important reasons why the Most High volunteered to incarnate on this planet in the form of Jesus Christ.

9. One of the vital aspects of the ability of the negative state to be and to exist is in inequality, self-exclusivity, self-righteousness, partiality and preferential treatment. These aspects of the negative state gave an impetus for the origination of many nations, races, classes, groups, religions, philosophies and their discriminations, as well as the discriminations of the gender.

From this situation and condition a very dangerous view began to prevail that the Most High prefers one nation over another, one race over another, one class of people over another, one gender over another (particularly men over women), one religion and philosophy over another, etc. Thus, the source of all discrimination, partiality, injustice and inequality was placed and projected onto the Most High.

Under these conditions the negative state flourishes, progresses and grows geometrically in its power and dominance. People tend to justify, excuse and rationalize their hate, discrimination, racism, evil and similar matters because they believe that the Most High is the same way.

Such a situation is intolerable because it makes it impossible for anyone to have a proper and correct understanding of the true Nature of the Most High and to establish a proper relationship with Him/Her and with everyone else in the Most High's Creation. If this situation were to continue all Creation would eventually perish.

For that reason, the Most High, in the form of Jesus Christ, volunteered to be incarnated on earth where this pseudo-philosophy dominates and to manifest and illustrate by a living example that God is impartial and that He/She loves everyone equally in the entire Creation and in all levels of the Zone of Displacement no matter how good or evil one is, no matter what race, gender or class one is or belongs to and no matter whether one is a human, a man, a woman, a demon, a devil or a

satan or a creature of the hells and that perception of this inequality doesn't stem from the Most High's Nature but from the recipients of the Most High's Love and Wisdom. The difference is not in the Most High, Who is Absolute Love and Absolute Wisdom and for whom all are equal, but in the beings, entities, and things themselves who are placed in different states, conditions, angles, modes of perception and reception of the Most High's Love and Wisdom. This can be illustrated nicely by the words of Jesus Christ as recorded in the Gospel According to Matthew, Chapter 5, verse 45:

“For He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust.”

Thus, figuratively speaking, it is not the sun which causes the different reactions, since it is shining equally on everything and everyone, but it is the recipient of the sun's rays that responds to its influence differently.

Jesus Christ's mission and illustration in this and all other respects led to the restoration of proper understanding of where the true responsibilities of sentient lives lie. When before that, God was to be blamed for everything, at the present time it is very obvious that it is not God Who causes human suffering and misery but people themselves by choosing to occupy a wrong or insufficient position toward the Most High and the negative state.

This proper understanding puts everything in a correct and right perspective and gives one a tremendous tool and responsibility to get out of the negative state by the ways and means which were illustrated, demonstrated and brought to people's attention by the Most High.

This is another important reason why the Most High, in the form of Jesus Christ, volunteered to incarnate on this earth.

In conclusion of this Chapter it is necessary to emphasize to everyone reading this book, who is kind enough to himself/herself to do so, that as with everything else, there is a transcending understanding to the reasons for the Most High's incarnation on this earth beyond the ones which are reflected in the above nine points. However, at the present time, they cannot be revealed. When the time is ripe, then the Most High will most certainly reveal them.

IX.

WHY DID THE MOST HIGH ALLOW THE NEGATIVE STATE TO REMAIN IN AN ACTIVATED AND DOMINANT MODE ON EARTH AND ELSEWHERE EVEN AFTER HE/SHE, IN THE FORM OF JESUS CHRIST, CONQUERED, SUBJUGATED AND PUT ALL THE HELLS UNDER HIS/HER DOMINANCE?

In “Fundamentals of Human Spirituality” (1982), pages 178-190, it was revealed in thirteen points why the negative state was permitted to come to its fruition, in general, by the Most High. In the preceding Chapter of this book some important reasons for the Most High’s incarnation on this planet were revealed and discussed.

From the above mentioned discourse, an important question arises: if Jesus Christ came to this world to save everyone from the negative state and to subjugate all the hells, and to lock up the pseudo-creators, then why does the negative state still exist? It seems like the negative state did not lose its power and dominion on this planet and elsewhere but became even more powerful, more influential and more devastating.

Did Jesus Christ fail in His/Her important mission?

If one carefully reads the Prophets and the Gospels in the Holy Bible, one can see clearly that Jesus Christ’s First Coming on this earth was in no way for the purpose of elimination of the negative state.

In the Gospel According to Luke, Chapter 4, verses 17-21, we read:

“And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written:

Verses 18-19:

‘The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He has anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor. He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord.’

Verse 20:

Then He closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him.

Verse 21:

And He began to say to them, "Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing." "

Notice please, that Jesus Christ stopped reading the Prophet Isaiah right in the middle of a sentence without continuing further, and said, "Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing."

But, how does the Prophet Isaiah continue? In the Prophet Isaiah, Chapter 61, the second verse (which was cut off from reading by Jesus Christ after the first sentence, "To preach the acceptable year of the Lord,") continues as follows:

"And the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn in Zion, to give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He may be glorified."

Now, from this text it is very obvious that Jesus Christ's First Coming was not for the total elimination of the negative state. Instead, its purpose was to bring an alternative to the negative state, as described in the previous Chapter; to open the door to the positive state; to show and delineate the way out of the negative state and into the positive state, giving everyone an opportunity to repent first before any other steps in this respect could be taken.

As mentioned in the preceding Chapter, the salvation of Creation from the negative state and their hells, in a general sense, consists of two fundamental and major phases. In the first phase, it was necessary to prevent and to save the positive state and its inhabitants from being run over by the forces of the negative state. If the negative state was to succeed in this effort, and the positive state was to succumb to them, the entire Creation and the Zone of Displacement with all their inhabitants would eternally perish. This is the reason why the most crucial and vital task that Jesus Christ had in the first phase was not the elimination of

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

the negative state and closure of all hells but salvation of the positive state from collapse.

As one remembers, at the time of Jesus Christ's First Coming, the negative state vastly prevailed over the positive state, and its activators, who are called the pseudo-creators by this author, had direct access even to the throne of God, so to speak. The pseudo-creators' knowledge and abilities to penetrate all outposts of the positive state even to the highest heavens were such that no one but the Most High Himself/Herself could restrain their influence and invasion.

When the point came that the pseudo-creators were succeeding in invading the first regions of the heavens, it was time for the Most High to step in. For that purpose, the Most High, in the form of Jesus Christ, incarnated on planet Earth and expelled the pseudo-creators and all other negative forces from the heavens, removed their dominance, rule and control over the negative state and all its dimensions and levels, removed certain vital and crucial knowledge of the mysteries of life-making and its application, locked them up in inaccessible regions of specially designed hells, severed all direct two-way access of the hells into the positive state, restricted their influence only to the Zone of Displacement and, until recently, to certain regions of the intermediate world of spirits and placed all the hells in the negative state in order and under His/Her ultimate control.

Without this crucial accomplishment, no one in the entire Creation and in the Zone of Displacement could ever be saved or remain alive.

In this act of Jesus Christ, lies the true meaning of His/Her First Coming to this world and to all other regions of the Zone of Displacement. It is necessary to realize here, once and for all, that the First Coming of Jesus Christ was not limited to His coming to planet Earth only. It was also His First Coming into the intermediate Zone of Displacement and into all regions of the hells. This fact is not too well known to people on earth. However, nothing could be accomplished by Jesus Christ if His First Coming were to be limited only to His activities on the physical pseudo-earth. When He was crucified, before His resurrection, He entered all other regions of the Zone of Displacement, including all the hells of the pseudo-creators, and successfully accomplished His mission there. One has to remember that those worlds are not limited by temporal, spacial laws as the physical universe and the physical Zone of Displacement is. Therefore, the three days and three nights in earth time that Jesus Christ spent in the hells, in reality, could equal many centuries or, *as long as needed* to successfully accomplish these missions.

Once the first phase of salvation was accomplished and the negative state was expelled from the positive state of Creation, with the exception of some regions of the intermediate world of spirits, the second phase of gradual elimination of the entire negative state from being and existence could be initiated. This second phase and its tactics and procedures is what is meant, among many other things, by the Second Coming of Jesus Christ.

In view of these facts, it is necessary to gain a proper understanding of why it was not only necessary but very vital and crucial that the being and existence of the negative state and all its hells, and all its dimensions, pseudo-worlds and levels would continue for a certain period of time allotted by the Most High for very important spiritual reasons.

In order to gain such an understanding, certain reasons for this state of affairs will now be revealed.

1. At the time of the pseudo-creator's uncontested rule and reign over the vast majority of Creation they also controlled the production of new life in the form of sentient entities and beings. Having the knowledge and its application of creating various life forms, they fabricated all kinds of beings and people and determined their number and distribution. Because the primary purpose of the pseudo-creators was to take over the entire Creation, whoever they produced by their magical and correspondential means, they produced for that one purpose only. Thus, people were born on this earth and produced elsewhere in the Zone of Displacement without any freedom of choice but with sole determination to be evil and negative and to take over the entire Creation.

At the time of the First Coming of Jesus Christ, most of the inhabitants of this earth as well as inhabitants of other regions of the Zone of Displacement, and the intermediate world of spirits were this kind of fabrication and production of the pseudo-creators. Thus, none of them had any freedom of choice or awareness that such a freedom of choice even exists and is possible. The pseudo-creators inculcated in them the idea that everything is by necessity only and, therefore, nothing else is available as an alternative. And because, at the same time, they were given a strong instinctual drive to be and to exist as living and self-aware entities, they were determined to continue in this type of non-free, non-choice style of life to eternity.

Thus, at the time of the pseudo-creators' uncontested reign, no one was born or produced (with some exceptions) with any awareness or need for any choice but the choice to be evil and negative. This situation was

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

the ultimate “freedom of choice” for them. For that reason, to abruptly eliminate this condition from their lives, means to eliminate their very life.

If Jesus Christ, under those conditions, were to eliminate the negative state, He would eliminate their very life and replace one mode of necessity with another mode of necessity — this time the necessity to be positive.

The nature of the negative state is built on the necessity to be this way or to be that way. This is the life of the negative state.

On the other hand, the nature of the positive state is built on freedom of choice and fluidity. One can choose to be this way or that way but one is not forever locked into being this or that way. One can always change. This is the very fluidity of the positive state. This is the true life of the positive state. Thus, the positive state cannot survive or accept anything or anyone by necessity only, but it can do so by freedom of choice.

The freedom of choice to lock themselves into the necessity to be evil and negative depends on their free choice to remain the way they are. If the negative state were to be eliminated prematurely, this freedom of choice to remain the way the negative entities are would also be taken away. Thus, no actual change would occur because to live by necessity, even in the positive state, is the negative state.

For this crucial reason, it was necessary to allow the negative state to continue in its being and existence within all regions of the Zone of Displacement in order to give everyone an opportunity to be the way everyone wants to be.

The difference between the situation that existed before the Lord’s First Coming and afterwards is a fundamental and crucial one. Before His/Her First Coming everyone in the negative state remained in it by necessity because there was no other alternative. However, after the First Coming of Jesus Christ, when the way out of the negative state was shown and illustrated by the Lord by a living and concrete example, everyone in the negative state remains there by free choice.

Thus, as mentioned in the previous Chapter, Jesus Christ restored the freedom of choice to everyone even in the deepest hells. No one is anywhere, any longer, by necessity but only by freedom of choice.

This is the very first step toward the elimination of the negative state. During the activation of the second phase, everyone in the

negative state is continuously presented with an opportunity to get out of the negative state. Everyone is taught the ways and means to accomplish this step. This learning is possible only by comparison and by an example. If the negative state were to be eliminated abruptly, no comparison of the positive state to the negative state and vice versa and no setting of an example could be possible. Without this situation, no true learning could occur but instead everyone would be forced by necessity to blindly believe that the positive state is the better and the only choice. Such a forceful imposition takes away the freedom of choice and thus, makes it impossible to experience what the true positive state is all about.

This is one of the major reasons why the negative state is permitted to continue even after the First Coming of Jesus Christ. It shall continue as long as necessary to expose everyone in the entire Zone of Displacement to this learning and to the opportunity to convert to the positive state.

However, at one point, when sufficient learning and opportunities are made available to everyone in the pseudo-being and pseudo-existence of the negative state, the Second Coming of Jesus Christ will take place. In this phase of salvation the rest of all the hells will be closed and isolated and the entire Zone of Displacement will be emptied. Those entities in the negative state that stubbornly persist in their evil and negativity will condemn themselves into non-being and non-existence by their own free choice. Their unique lives will be withdrawn from them into the Absolute Source of Life in the Most High, where they will be purified and cleansed from all pollution, poison and contamination by the evils and falsities of the hells and subsequently released into the new, positive, self-aware forms and receptacles of that life by free choice again. Their previous negative forms and manifestations of that life will fall apart and turn into nothingness because they were built from illusions, deceptions and unreality. Thus, logically, they will become unreal, that is, nonexistent.

2. The true nature of the negative state cannot be learned by anyone at all if all participants of the negative state live under the illusion that they are in it by necessity only, without any other alternative available for choosing.

As everyone remembers, the Most High permitted the activation and dominance of the negative state for the purpose of an important spiritual learning. The being and existence of the negative state cannot fulfill its purpose and use, if its participants are under the impression that the negative state is the positive state, because it is the only alternative that is available. On the other hand, the initial activation of the negative

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

state would be impossible to accomplish if the negative state would be presented for consideration to the conscious mind as a choice and not as a necessity. No one would choose it by conscious free will. This is the reason why all volunteers for the negative state volunteered that all conscious memories and awareness of volunteering for and choosing the negative state would be eliminated until an appointed time or until the end of this cycle of time and the only awareness and discernment they would have is that the negative state is by necessity and it is the only available choice.

This is the only way the negative state can be activated.

Thus, in order for learning about the nature of the negative state to occur, it was necessary to proceed in two steps:

First, to give the impression that the negative state is by necessity and not by choice and by full identification of one's mind with the negative state as the only possible alternative. (This enables the negative state to come to its fruition.) And, secondly, at one point, after full falling in love and identification with the negative state is firmly established, to bring to every participant's awareness that the negative state is by choice only and not by necessity.

Now, under these conditions, the negative state is chosen as a preferable way of life and its nature can be, at last, fully manifested and learned by everyone in Creation. This is the second important step in the negative state's function and use that it performs for the Most High's Creation.

Thus, when Jesus Christ incarnated in time and space, it was not for the purpose of elimination of the negative state but for putting it into proper position so that the fullness of the true nature of the negative state could be manifested, illustrated and learned from the only position from which any learning can be accomplished — from the position of free choice to be negative.

If He were to eliminate the negative state prematurely, the answer to that crucial question that was plaguing the entire Creation (what would life be like if it were to derive from any other source than the Most High and His/Her spiritual principles?), could never be answered properly. Without having such an answer and learning, everyone in Creation would be deprived of the most vital and crucial knowledge of what life would be like without the Most High or with the false Most High. No comparison would be available to anyone and no true, loving and wise relationship toward the Most High and the positive state could be

established. Under these conditions, Creation would perish, in an ultimate sense, from its being and existence.

In order to learn the answer to this vital and crucial question it was necessary to permit the negative state to continue even after Jesus Christ's First Coming. But now, its existence is allowed to be under an entirely different condition — as a free choice, since everyone can learn the ways and means of getting out of the negative state as illustrated, demonstrated and shown by Jesus Christ.

The actual learning about the true nature of the negative state could not start until this step was completed and the first phase of Jesus Christ's mission was accomplished.

If one has no choice but the necessity to accept something at face value, one accepts it blindly without having any possibility of understanding its true nature and reason for its being and existence. Under these conditions, one could never learn anything about anything. On the other hand, if one is presented with various alternatives as a free choice, one chooses what one wants to, one starts to love it and understand it and one truly learns its true nature. Otherwise, one would never begin to love it.

Once the total and complete learning about the true nature of the negative state as a free choice takes place, its being and existence will exhaust its usefulness and it will be permanently deactivated. The act of this deactivation is one of the many meanings of Jesus Christ's Second Coming.

3. At the time of Jesus Christ's First Coming into the negative state, no proper, right and correct knowledge and understanding about the positive state or the Kingdom of God existed. By that time the pseudo-creators succeeded in their effort to such an extent that everyone was of the opinion that the Kingdom of God is unobtainable or if it is obtainable, it is only by total sacrifice of one's life and giving up all earthly, bodily, material and any other pleasures. Thus, the Kingdom of Heaven was perceived as something very negative, restricting, boring, limiting and solemn without any joy or pleasure whatsoever.

With such a prevailing view, no one had a desire to strive to obtain entrance into the Kingdom of Heaven.

Another misconception that prevailed at the time was that the Kingdom of Heaven was in a very remote place, outside the reach of anyone and that the only way that one could enter into it was by violence

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

and force. Also, because the Kingdom of Heaven is a very negative place and condition, it originates all miseries and sufferings that exist among living beings and entities everywhere. Therefore, in order to get rid of all miseries and sufferings, it is vital and absolutely necessary to take over the Kingdom of Heaven, that is, the positive state, and abolish its rules and conditions, establishing instead the rules and principles of the negative state. Only then, all sufferings and miseries and problems would be wiped out and eternal blessing and happiness would be established.

Such was the belief of the majority of people in the negative state at that time. This position was called an upside down position of the negative state.

If, under those conditions, Jesus Christ would eliminate the negative state, a tremendous vacuum would occur because all participants in the negative state, without any proper knowledge and understanding of the principles of the positive state, could not establish any proper and loving relationship with the positive state.

As mentioned previously, the source of everyone's life is one's love. If one takes away that love, even if it is the love of the negative state, without replacing it with some different type of love, one takes away one's life. One cannot enter any kind of relationship without properly loving it and accepting it by one's freedom of choice.

To take the negative state away from people under those conditions would mean to take away their lives and their ability to learn to love the positive state. In that ability to love lies one's salvation. If one can learn to love the negative state, it is obvious and logical that one can also learn to stop loving it and replace that love with love for the positive state.

But, how can one develop any love toward something that is considered to be cruel, inhumane, solemn, always serious, restrictive and limiting? No one can love such a condition. Therefore, to take the negative state away from people without giving them an opportunity to learn the truth about the positive state, simply means to kill them. This would be contrary to the principles of the positive state and the Lord's Absolute Divine Love and Divine Wisdom.

For that reason, during the First Coming of Jesus Christ, He teaches people the truth about the positive state by example and about its conditions and placement (the Kingdom of Heaven is within). He tells them that the knowledge of truth about this and all other matters will make everyone free. This puts everyone in the position to make a right

and proper free choice for going in any direction they want to go or to choose anything that they want to choose.

However, because this new situation has to be proven and illustrated by living examples, it is necessary to retain the negative state for some time in order to show everyone that it is possible to enjoy life, to be rich, to have all the resources of the negative state and, yet, to be positive and a member of the positive state. After all, it all depends on the kind of intention and motivation one has in approaching anything in one's life. Up to that point, the issue of intent and motivation was superfluous because everyone believed they were in their condition by necessity regardless of their intent and motivation.

Any manifestation of any intent and motivation is possible by comparison only and by illustration of the consequences and outcomes.

If the negative state were to be eliminated before this illustration could come to its fruition, no proper intent and motivation to be positive could ever be attained. Everyone would be doomed to remain the way they were at that time to eternity.

Unless the consequences and outcomes of both the positive and the negative intent could be illustrated first by the living examples of people, no one could ever obtain any understanding why and for what reason one is the way one is. One would be enslaved in the necessity to be that way without ever having any opportunity to understand the true meaning of this situation.

The positive state is built on proper knowledge of truth and desire for that truth and development of love toward that truth and motivation by that truth. One's intent to know the truth for the purpose of applying that truth in one's life is the prerequisite for discovery of the positive state and identifying oneself with it.

This knowledge of truth cannot be acquired without first recognizing that one is in falsities and their evils.

If one identifies oneself with the view that everything positive is negative and everything negative is positive, one remains a slave of that falsity and one has no desire to change anything about oneself since this is the only reality that is known experientially to one.

If one eliminates the negative state with such identification as this, one eliminates forever the possibility of learning the truth about the

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

positive state, also, because with that elimination, no one would remain alive to learn it.

So, in the first step everyone is taught the truth by comparison to the evils and falsities of the negative state and by vivid life illustrations of those who are in the negative state, being positive and good.

This is the reason why the negative state must continue to exist even after the First Coming of Jesus Christ, to give everyone an opportunity to learn the truth and to acquire motivation for the development of positive intent to actualize and realize that truth in one's life by gradual relinquishment of all falsities which one loves or loved up to this point. This way, the truth about the positive state can be learned and accepted not by necessity but by freedom of choice.

4. At the time of Jesus Christ's First Coming into the negative state, the pseudo-creators succeeded in total closure, isolation and separation of people's Inner Minds, thus, they closed them off from God and from the Kingdom of God which is within their Inner Minds. The only thing that remained to them was their external minds. All values were placed into these external, worldly, earthly, corporeal, sensual and material matters. These matters were considered to be the only reality and the only worthy cause for one's being and existence. No direct access to the Inner Mind and thus to the Most High and His/Her Heavenly Kingdom existed at that time. This was the outcome and consequence of the activation of the negative state. Once this step was accomplished and full love of and identification with the externals occurred, the externals became the only source of people's lives. All knowledge that anything internal exists or that God and the Kingdom of Heaven is in the Internal Mind was hopelessly lost. People started to worship everything external, including external gods in the form of idols or, in the case of the children of Israel, in the form of external, useless, meaningless rituals and traditions. The external traditions and rituals became god and the only meaningful way of life.

Under those conditions, if Jesus Christ were to suddenly eliminate the negative state (which He had the power to do), everyone in the negative state would perish eternally because everyone put their lives in those externals. The sudden opening of the Inner Mind would be so overwhelming and unbearable that no one could survive such an act. After all, one has to remember that no one knew at that time that the Inner Mind even existed or what the Inner Mind was. A sudden confrontation with the Inner Mind would cause such an unbearable guilt and shame that no positive intent or motivation for living could be maintained whatsoever. After all, if one eliminates the negative state,

one eliminates any reliance on the externals and this results in the opening and realization of the Inner Mind's being and existence. Without proper preparation or gradual acceptance of the Inner Mind's existence, one cannot survive the fullness of the Inner Mind's presence in the condition in which one is fully identified with and loves one's externals and all related matters.

Thus, the very first step that was necessary to accomplish in this respect was to bring to the realization of people that one's life does not depend on external factors but that there is something else which is more important and more vital and on which one's life truly depends. Jesus Christ, by His example, teaching, and concrete lifestyle gave everyone an opportunity to learn all these things and to realize that one is not in the externals by necessity, but by choice. The concept of choice supposes that there is a different alternative to life than life in the externals.

From this point on, both alternatives can be illustrated by a living example of people's lives so that an alternative opportunity to choose the positive state would be available to everyone in the negative state. If the negative state were to be eliminated before such an illustration of both alternatives and the consequences of free choice of both alternatives could take place, no one would be able to learn what life is like if one does everything from the position of one's Inner Mind and God and the positive state. Without such learning, no opening of one's Inner Mind could occur. Without such an opening, with elimination of the negative state in the externals, no one could survive for a fraction of a second.

This is another reason why the negative state was permitted to continue even after the First Coming of Jesus Christ. To accomplish this purpose requires time in order to give everyone an opportunity to learn about all of this. Once everyone is given plenty of such opportunities and all learning occurs, then the Second Coming of Jesus Christ will be fully actualized and the negative state will come to its permanent end.

5. As mentioned above, all participants in the negative state were convinced at the time of the First Coming of Jesus Christ that the negative state was the only alternative in life and exists by necessity and not by choice. Because of this philosophy the negative state was considered to be positive and the only feasible source of life. With this kind of identification, no one in the negative state, as well as in the positive state, had any knowledge, understanding and acceptance of what the true origin, source, nature, purpose and goal of the negative state is. Only the Most High and the pseudo-creators knew its true origin, source, nature, purpose and goal. Thus, everything in it was

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

disguised under the mask of something other than it really was. Such is the nature of the negative state because if the true nature, origin, goal, purpose and source of the negative state were to be known, understood and accepted, no one would ever want to be a part of the negative state. For that reason, it was permitted by the Most High that, for the time being, no one would know the real origin, source, nature, purpose and goal of the negative state so that the negative state would have a chance to prove its point and to enable everyone to attain the answer to that vital and crucial question mentioned above.

However, once the negative state is firmly established, the learning about its origin, source, nature, goal and purpose can begin. But, as long as the negative state remains hidden, disguised and secretive, no one can learn anything about it. For that reason, during the First Coming of Jesus Christ, an end to this situation is made and the door is open to bring to the surface step by step, gradually, the truth about the negative state. If Jesus Christ were to eliminate the negative state in the condition it was at the time of His First Coming, no one would ever learn about its true source, origin, meaning, nature, purpose and goal. Under those conditions the answer to that question, formulated above, could never be obtained.

One of the missions of Jesus Christ's First Coming was to eliminate the pseudo-creators from the rest of Creation and lock them up so that they would no longer block, disguise and keep secrets and hide all these important matters about the negative state. After this was accomplished, the negative state could begin to surface and manifest its face in comparison to the positive state which was revealed by Jesus Christ as an alternative to the negative state.

It takes a long time, in earthly temporal terms, to bring all these matters about the negative state to the surface and to properly illustrate them for the entire Creation's learning. However, once this is accomplished, and the entire nature of the negative state and its source, origin, purpose, goal and meaning are fully exposed and brought to the surface, the negative state will be eliminated by everyone's choice. This process constitutes one of the many meanings of the Second Coming of Jesus Christ.

6. As mentioned above, at the time of Jesus Christ's First Coming, the pseudo-creators succeeded in making everyone accept the view that the negative state exists by necessity and that, therefore, there is no other alternative available. By this step everyone in the negative state became a full-fledged slave of that necessity. Once this is accomplished, no one in the negative state feels any sense of responsibility for anything that is

happening in one's life because it is always beyond one's control. It comes about as a result of its necessity rather than a consequence of one's choice. Since there are no choices in the negative state, there cannot be responsibility for anything that is happening in one's life. Everything is inevitable and predetermined by the necessity of no choice.

Thus, no one in the negative state feels responsible for anything. Because of this situation, no proper self-concept, self-image and self-perception, as a self-aware, free, independent and choice making, decision-making individual can be obtained or apprehended in the negative state. For this reason, people in the negative state have no idea who they are and why they are where they are and what this is all about. Not only do they not have any idea about this, but they don't even care to know or to strive to have such ideas or knowledge. This is one of the ultimate accomplishments of the negative state. This is the way of the negative state.

If one identifies oneself with and loves this kind of attitude and lifestyle, one is an ignorant slave of the negative state. All responsibilities are relinquished to someone or something, someone over there in the far outside, and no one has to care about anything.

Under those conditions, if the negative state were to be eliminated, no participant in the negative state would have any opportunity to learn the truth about himself/herself, to accept a proper self-concept and self-image and to become a free, independent, self-aware, responsible being and entity. Because of that kind of situation everyone in the negative state would ultimately, eternally, perish.

One who is irresponsible and has no idea who he/she is and why he/she is and who thinks that he/she has no choice in any matter whatsoever cannot be introduced into the positive state.

In the First Coming of Jesus Christ, the first step, in this respect, was to remove this blindness or irresponsible behavior and identification and to illustrate that everyone is responsible for everything that is happening in one's life because everyone has an alternative choice.

In the second step everyone is given an opportunity to experience the results of freedom of choice and to bear the consequences of their actions without blaming anyone. This leads toward a possibility of establishing a sense of self as a unique, special, unrepeatable being who can exercise the newly acquired gift of freedom of choice. The only way one is able to acquire any kind of self-concept, self-image, and self-perception is by an ability to choose freely from many alternatives.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

But at the time of the First Coming of Jesus Christ no such alternatives were available because everything was by necessity and not by free choice. Therefore, if Jesus Christ were to eliminate the negative state under those kinds of conditions, and impose the positive state on the members of the negative state, they would take it as a necessity and not as an alternative and, therefore, no freedom of choice could ever come to its fruition. In this case the positive state would become truly negative.

For that reason, it was necessary first to bring to people's attention the true state of affairs about their situation and give them an experience of life in which they could freely choose to be positive or negative, making them responsible for all good or bad consequences of their free choices. In this manner, they can acquire a sense of being unique, free and independent individuals who live not by necessity but by their own free choice.

This new situation is a crucial next step in the preparation for the ultimate elimination of the negative state during the second phase of salvation, that is, during the Second Coming of Jesus Christ.

Gradually and slowly, step by little step, people can learn by their own examples, all the consequences of both the negative and positive choices and to ultimately want to choose, at one point of their learning, only the positive state. Once everyone comes to the point that one wants to choose only the positive state, the negative state will cease to be and to exist. Of course, only the Most High knows exactly what kind of drastic measures, examples, experiences, and experiments are needed to convince people to freely choose only the positive state.

And this is another important reason why the negative state is permitted to continue. At this point in time, it has not exhausted its usefulness for learning and choice-making.

7. At the time of the First Coming of Jesus Christ, the pseudo-creators succeeded completely in convincing everyone in the Zone of Displacement that this Zone is the only true and genuine reality and that everything else is unreal or fake. Thus, according to them, only the Zone of Displacement is the true source of life and everything positive; therefore, the rulers of it are the true and uncontested creators and gods. Everyone in the Zone of Displacement identified with this idea and fully fell in love with all the fabrications and the life style of this Zone. No other knowledge and understanding was available about any other possible reality. For that reason, no desire or motivation existed to verify or to check out whether what is being presented to the members of the

negative state about this and any other situation is true, or false. Under those conditions, people lost any perspective of what is really true or desirable and they accepted the falsity of that situation at face value.

On the other hand, some people who were considered good and godly at that time, had little or no conscious idea that any other form of life exists but the one they had on planet Earth. Therefore, physical death for them was the end of any life.

Because the Zone of Displacement was considered to be the only available reality to all its inhabitants, everyone lived there by necessity and not by free choice. If one has no idea that anything else exists or is real, one has no choice in the matter and one is here or there by inevitable necessity. This being the case, one puts all one's trust, confidence, belief, faith and hope in the inevitable necessity and loses any desire to search for something else, since there is nothing else.

If Jesus Christ were to eliminate the negative state under those conditions, He would simultaneously eliminate all its inhabitants and their faith, trust, confidence, belief and hope in the only thing with which they identify themselves. Obviously, if one takes away one's source of faith, trust, confidence and belief, one takes away one's life. Thus, no one in the Zone of Displacement could have been saved.

For that reason, in these and in any other matters, it was necessary to initiate a different approach: to leave people their assumed source of life, reality, identity, love, faith, trust, confidence, belief, hope or whatever they had, and at the same time, bring in all other available alternatives and illustrate their true nature, results, consequences and outcomes by a living example of those who are identified with the positive state. And to reveal to people that their life does not end with their physical death.

During the First Coming of Jesus Christ, He/She opened the door to all other alternatives, and to other dimensions, leaving at the same time the negative state in dominance in the Zone of Displacement so that sudden extinction of life would not occur by taking away the assumed source and identities of people's lives and loves. At the same time He introduced a new way of life, the positive state, that was to coexist with the old one in order to serve as an example and comparison to everyone in the Zone of Displacement of what it is like to be in the positive state.

This peculiar and unusual situation is tolerated by the Most High until everyone in the Zone of Displacement has enough time and opportunity to make a true comparison between the negative and the

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

positive state and to learn from many examples by the people of the positive state to ultimately make their own free choice in these matters.

When this happens, the negative state is eliminated, the Zone of Displacement is emptied and becomes uninhabited and the true reality of the positive state of the Most High's Creation takes over permanently.

And this is another reason why the negative state was permitted to continue even after the First Coming of Jesus Christ.

Now, the above seven points reflect *some* of the reasons why the negative state is permitted to continue even after the First Coming of Jesus Christ. It is conceivable to assume that there is a transcending understanding for these reasons. However, the points revealed here in this matter are sufficient for everyone's consideration at this time.

X.

SPIRITUAL INTERPRETATION OF ONE LIMITED ASPECT OF THE CONTENT OF CHAPTER EIGHT IN THE PROPHET DANIEL

In Chapter Eighteen of “Reality, Myths and Illusions” it was revealed that thirty-five books in the Holy Bible contain an internal sense. This internal sense is what makes the Holy Bible holy. It was also revealed there, that there are at least ten different meanings and senses contained in that internal sense.

Another mystery about the content and meaning of the Holy Bible in its internal sense is that whatever is written in it, is written in such a manner as to evoke different understanding and interpretation accommodated to various types, conditions, states, processes and places in the history of spiritual progression or regression, respectively, of human beings as well as of sentient entities both in the entire Creation and in the Zone of Displacement. Thus, as was pointed out in Chapter Three of this book, different ages, periods, epochs and different political situations trigger a different spiritual meaning and aspects of any revelation contained in those thirty-five books of the Holy Bible.

This simply means that, for example, spiritual interpretation of events relevant to the times before the First Coming of Jesus Christ will be entirely different from the interpretation of events that happened after the First Coming of Jesus Christ. It also will be different from nation to nation, from one religion to another, from one century to another, from one World War to another, from one major event to another, etc. All these times and their events, be they political, social, economic, religious, personal, or whatever one has, are the result and consequence of some kind of spiritual state of affairs of all involved, regardless of whether the involved are or are not consciously aware that they represent and react to some spiritual issue or spiritual condition within them and among people in the entire Creation and/or in the Zone of Displacement.

Thus, for example, it is an error to assume that two Great World Wars of the twentieth century on this planet were the result of political manipulation and lust for conquest and power of those who precipitated those wars. This is only a seeming truth. As Swedenborg already pointed out, the real truth is that those wars were the result of certain various perversions of the proper spiritual application of Divine Truth from

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

Divine Good that humankind was following through their major religions and their distorted and false doctrines or the religion of atheism in the case of the Soviet Union.

Whenever certain perversions of Divine Truth fulfill their purpose and are fully adopted and accepted by the majority of the people as a way of life, they trigger the consequences of such an adoption. They punish themselves, without being consciously aware of this punishment, by the means, ways, and extent relevant and contained in that particular form of perversion.

Thus, one can conclude safely, that all sufferings, miseries, atrocities and abominations encountered both by an individual and by the entire society and humankind are the result of the adoption and identification of some form of perversion, distortion or falsification of the Divine Truth from Divine Good.

The inner sense of the Holy Bible is structured in such a manner as to be able to contain, in its timeless and spaceless conceptualization, all various aspects of such distortions, perversions and falsifications, and outline the way out of them. For that reason, different times and different conditions require a different interpretation of what is contained in the Holy Bible.

The major mistake of most interpreters of the Holy Bible can be found in the fact that they attempt this interpretation in a global, all encompassing and general sense, applicable uniformly to all situations and conditions. From such a position major errors in their interpretations occurred for the reason that the interpreters forcefully transferred and transposed the same meaning and sense to all situations and conditions in general. Clinging to such a one-sided and generalized interpretation is a very dangerous venture because it results in reduction and fueling of many contradictory opinions, views and philosophies that establish themselves in various forms of religions and sects that foolishly and falsely claim that they are the only one who contain the absolute truth. Of course, as it is so obvious, no one can have or know the absolute truth because no one is absolute.

This is the reason why it is necessary to avoid falling into this kind of trap and to learn to see things in their progressive, ever-changing and fluid perspective. After all, this is how the Holy Bible was written, that is, the language of the Holy Bible reflects this fluidity and continuous change of all states and conditions of all human beings and sentient entities in the entire Creation as well as in the Zone of Displacement.

At this time, one such limited aspect of what is contained in Chapter Eight of the Prophet Daniel will be revealed as relevant to the current spiritual condition of humankind. This aspect is neither exhaustive, complete or the only one. No generalizations should be attempted. In interpreting this aspect, one should be strongly warned that its relevance is valid only for this particular time. Later on, when some other aspects are triggered, this interpretation will only have historic value.

It is obvious from the aforementioned that people have a tendency to cling to one interpretation as having all inclusive validity for all times, situations and conditions instead of looking at them as having only historic value, no longer applicable or applicable only in a limited sense to the current time and condition.

With this warning constantly in one's mind, a limited interpretation of one aspect of Chapter Eight of the Prophet Daniel follows.

Chapter Eight of the Prophet Daniel primarily deals with two issues as reflected by the two beasts that are described in this Chapter. For a general understanding, all animals in the Holy Bible correspond to various positive and negative human states and conditions particularly to their emotions and affections. On the other hand, a beast corresponds in general to a major and dominant love that rules people's lives. In this Chapter, two such beasts are described. One is a ram and the other is a goat. Thus, one can assume that two major loves which dominate human life at the present time on this planet and in other regions of the Zone of Displacement are described. Later on in this Chapter, these two beasts are interpreted as being, the first one, the kings of Media and Persia and the goat as being the Kingdom of Greece. In the internal sense of the Holy Bible whenever any nation is named by their name, it basically does not signify the physical, political nation in itself but instead, it signifies the form, the particular, specific, form and manner in which some of the major ruling love is manifested, is actualized, realized and put into practice.

In the third verse of this Chapter it is said:

“Then I lifted my eyes and saw, and there, standing beside the river, was a ram which had two horns, and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher one came up last.”

The true spiritual interpretation of this verse as relevant to this specific time is as follows: a ram standing beside the river signifies a major ruling love that prevails in humans at the present time in the form

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

of a stagnant condition. “Standing beside the river”, reflects this stagnant condition. The river reflects the continuous spiritual progression and flow and fluidity of all spiritual issues. However, “standing beside the river” signifies a disregard for any need for such spiritual progression, fluidity or change. The ram, in this connotation, represents a ruling love of most human beings toward external, valueless, corporeal, outward, material, superficial and transient things supported by the two powerful persuasions. This is reflected in the statement, “the two horns were high.” One horn signifies the power of persuasion to accept this love. This necessity to accept this love as a ruling form in everyone’s life must precede before the second persuasion of that love is adopted and manifested. This is obvious from the statement, “But one was higher than the other, and the higher one came up last.” The higher horn signifies the manifestation of power of persuasion that succeeded in convincing presently existing people that there is no other valuable love but love to everything external, transient, temporary, material and particularly to this physical or earthly manifestation of their lives.

In verse four it is said,

“I saw the ram pushing westward, northward, and southward so that no beast could withstand him; nor was there any that could deliver from his hand, but he did according to his will and became great.”

“I saw the ram pushing westward, northward, and southward,” signifies that this ruling love toward everything external and toward the physical aspects of human life replaces the spiritual Good and its Truth, signified by the word “westward”, natural good and its common sense signified by the word “northward”, and spiritual Truth and its Wisdom signified by the word “southward” so that no other type of major ruling loves could take hold, signified by the words, “so that no beast could withstand him.” This ruling love was accepted by most people into their will. This acceptance means their total identification with that love to the point that no one can deliver them from that love and it becomes an uncontested ruler of everything in human life. This is signified by the words, “but he did according to his will and became great.”

One has to be aware of the fact that once anyone identifies oneself with one’s ruling love and it becomes the part of one’s will, that love becomes the source of one’s life. Life or the motivation for life stems from one’s will to be and to exist. Therefore, if one accepts into one’s will a form, state and condition of any kind of love, one appropriates to oneself that love and it becomes a source of one’s life.

Verse five reads as follows:

“And as I was considering, suddenly a male goat came from the west, across the surface of the whole earth, without touching the ground; and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.”

In this verse, another major ruling love is described. When one ponders the condition of the major love toward the externals, as described by the ram, one suddenly realizes that its true source and origination is from something else that surpasses the previous ruling love.

That “a male goat came from the west, across the surface of the whole earth without touching the ground,” signifies that from the lack of any awareness of Divine Love of the Most High, from which all positive major ruling loves and their affections, emotions, states, processes and conditions stem, emerges a replacement of the Divine Love with the love of self, here represented by the male goat.

“And the goat had a notable horn between his eyes” signifies the power of self-love to justify, to excuse and to rationalize its being and existence.

Verse six:

“Then he came to the ram who had two horns, which I had seen standing beside the river, and ran at him with furious power.”

This verse describes the fact that the ruling self-love cannot tolerate or accept, as independent force and power, any other type of love. Self-love needs constant motion in its own pseudo-progression in order to feed itself by justifying, rationalizing and excusing all its adverse and negative consequences and outcomes. This is the reason it cannot stand the stagnation of the major ruling love of the externals which doesn't allow any change for fear of losing its possessions. However, this condition is intolerable for the ruling love of self because its nature is to become the only uncontested ruler of everything in being and existence that serves that love with unconditional devotion and admiration.

Verse seven:

“And I saw him confronting the ram; he was moved with rage against him, attacked the ram, and broke

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

his two horns. There was no power in the ram to withstand him, but he cast him down to the ground and trampled him; and there was no one that could deliver the ram from his hand.”

These words describe the absorption of the ruling love toward the externals by the ruling love toward self. Before that absorption can take place, it is necessary to eliminate the two persuasions of the ruling love of the externals — it is necessary to accept that love; and that love is the only feasible love in being and existence which motivates human life. The fact is that self-love cannot tolerate any other source of life but itself and, therefore, by tremendous power and motivating factors of its being and existence, it takes away such persuasions, thrusts it down to the ground and tramples it; meaning subdues it, makes it subservient to it and puts it into a position of means to acquire and to dominate everything in being and existence for the sake of its own love. From this kind of condition no one can, or nothing can do anything about what is represented by the ram.

Verse eight:

“Therefore the male goat grew very great; but when he became strong, the large horn was broken, and in place of it four notable ones came up toward the four winds of heaven.”

In this verse is described how the ruling love of self, without any regard for anyone else or anything else, becomes the only major, motivating force of human being and existence. Once it establishes itself it no longer needs to put all its power into the persuasion that it is the only source of life. Instead, now it needs to justify, rationalize and to excuse its being and existence to all other available forces. Thus, it develops four other horns that correspond to the four major persuasions directed to the destruction of four substantial and essential principles of the Most High’s Absolute Divine Nature. After all, the major purpose and goal of this ruling love is to replace everyone else in Creation who is in a position of power. Because the Most High, in His/Her Absolute Nature, as reflected in those four substantial and essential principles, described in the Third Chapter of this book, is the only Absolute Power and Source of all life in the entire Creation, it is only natural and logical that this major ruling love of self would have for its ultimate purpose to take over the absolute power from the Most High.

These four persuasions are reflected in the state of self-righteousness, self-exclusivity, infallibility and intolerance. Thus, their self-love claims

that it is the only one that contains all truth and is always right; it is the only exclusive force that can have any meaning and validity; it can never be wrong because it is the only true being and existence; and, therefore, nothing else can be tolerated or admitted to be an equal partner in this kind of love. By these four abominations, the self-love hopes to reach out toward the four essential and substantial principles of the Most High, reflected in the words, “toward the four winds of heaven”, and eliminate the Absolute Power of the Most High. However, in order to do so, this self-love needs to develop certain tactics and methods by which it would be able to succeed in its endeavor. This is described in the following verses.

Verse nine:

“And out of one of them came a little horn which grew exceedingly great toward the south, toward the east, and toward the Glorious Land.”

“The little horn which grew exceedingly great toward the south, toward the east, and toward the Glorious Land” signifies the gradual development of major pseudo-spiritualistic trends, as reflected in the four major religious persuasions on this planet, that replace the Divine Wisdom, signified by the “south”, and replace the Divine Love, signified by the “east”, and the entire positive state, signified by the “Glorious Land”. In this connotation the “Glorious Land” signifies all the heavens and the entire positive state.

Verse ten:

“And it grew up to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and some of the stars to the ground, and trampled them.”

This verse describes the successful expansion of that ruling self-love in people’s lives to the point that it gradually replaced in them many aspects of Divine Truth and Divine Good, putting them into a subservient position to serve their egoistic strivings.

Verse eleven:

“He even exalted himself as high as the Prince of the host; and by him the daily sacrifices were taken away, and the place of His sanctuary was cast down.”

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

In this verse it is described that through its major four religious persuasions this self-love succeeded in placing itself in people's minds in the place of the all encompassing Divine Truth that contains all aspects of Truth and because of that the continuous contact and communication with the Inner Mind where the true Most High abides was closed and the external mind was put into full dominance by the fact of denial that any such thing as the Inner Mind and spiritual principles exist.

Verse twelve:

“Because of transgression, an army was given over to the horn to oppose the daily sacrifices; and he cast truth down to the ground. He did all this and prospered.”

This verse reflects the fact that because of the initial activation of the negative state, all falsities, evils and their dire persuasions were appropriated to their self-love and became the tool in the hands of self-love to prevent everyone from continuous communication and contact with the internals and the Most High in those internals. By that act, falsity was proclaimed to be the Truth, self-love was proclaimed to be the Good and the right side up position was proclaimed to be upside-down. Thus, an upside-down position in humans' mind at this time was firmly established and successfully took hold of people's lives.

Verse thirteen:

“Then I heard a holy one speaking; and another holy one said to that certain one who was speaking, “How long will the vision be, concerning the daily sacrifices and the transgression of desolation, the giving of both the sanctuary and the host to be trampled under foot?”

In these words, “the holy one” and “another holy one” signifies the Spiritual Advisors that are assigned by the Most High to everyone's Inner Mind on this earth for the purpose of maintaining a continuous link of the human mind to all levels of the Creation. Here they were questioning how long this situation will continue and how long this upside-down position will dominate?

Verse fourteen:

“And he said to me, “For two thousand three hundred days; then the sanctuary shall be cleansed.”

In the internal sense, these words don't describe physical time, but, instead, they indicate the degree of and the need for fulfillment and use that the negative state performs for the learning of everyone in the entire Creation of the Most High. "Two thousand" signifies all aspects of the negative, ruling loves that were adopted by humans and creatures on this planet and in the entire Zone of Displacement, while "three hundred days" signifies until they exhaust their usefulness and full learning of the nature of the negative state is acquired by everyone in the Most High's Creation and in the Zone of Displacement. Then the negative state will be eliminated and the way into the Inner Mind and to the spiritual world will be open and the right side up position will be reestablished in this world.

Verse fifteen:

"Now it happened, when I, Daniel, had seen the vision and was seeking the meaning, that suddenly there stood before me one having the appearance of a man."

In this verse, "Daniel" signifies the remnants of all Good and Truth of the Most High that is contained in every human being in the innermost center of the Inner Minds. "The man who suddenly stood before Daniel, one having the appearance of a man," signifies the representative of the highest Spiritual Advisor of the Inner Mind.

Verse sixteen:

"And I heard a man's voice between the Ulai, who called, and said, 'Gabriel, make this man understand the vision.'"

In this verse, the "hearing of a man's voice between the banks of the Ulai," signifies the voice of the highest Spiritual Advisor Who is the Most High, Who is Absolute and as the Absolute, retains within Himself/Herself all changes and all forms of infinite progression as reflected in the statement that he was between the banks of the Ulai. "Gabriel" means the representative of the Most High who was assigned to the Inner Mind for the purpose of revealing or giving an understanding to various mysteries, contained in one's Inner Mind from the Presence of the Most High in it.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

Verse seventeen:

“So he came near where I stood, and when he came I was afraid and fell on my face, but he said to me, ‘Understand, son of man, that the vision refers to the time of the end.’ ”

This verse signifies that because there is no direct contact between the Inner Mind and the exterior mind in human beings and everyone who is in the negative state, it causes a fear and subsequent humility in not being able to understand anything at all without a direct revelation from the Most High. These words also signify that just before the negative state is to be eliminated the self-love and subservient love to the externals will take over all intentions and motivations of people who are trapped in the Zone of Displacement including on planet Earth.

Verse eighteen:

“Now, as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep with my face to the ground; but he touched me, and stood me upright.”

These words reflect the fact that, under presently existing conditions, there is only one way one can be in touch with one’s Inner Mind and with one’s Spiritual Advisors that can reveal all these mysteries and secrets and give understanding to the true meaning of the negative state and its outcomes. This state is the state of deep, profound, spiritual hypnosis or trance, signified here by the words, “in a deep sleep with my face to the ground”. By touching him so that he stood upright signifies deepening of that spiritual trance to the level of plenary state which is a state of all inclusive aspects of one’s being and existence that can understand and perceive things in their proper and right meaning.

Verse nineteen:

“And he said, ‘Look, I am making known to you what shall happen in the latter time of the indignation; for at the appointed time the end shall be.’ ”

This verse signifies that all knowledge regarding the negative state and its outcome is available in the innermost sanctum of everyone’s Inner Mind, but, that it cannot be known to the external mind so that no interference with Divine Providence could occur. It is also a reflection of

assurance that at one point the negative state will be wiped out from being and existence.

Verse twenty:

“The ram which you saw, having the two horns —
they are the kings of Media and Persia.”

This verse describes both the nature of the ruling love toward externals and its form and means of manifestation in humans’ minds and their lives. The “kings” in this connotation mean all perverted truths that proclaim that the true value of human life is in his/her dependency on the physical aspect of life as it is manifesting during the earthly life and the life in the negative state. “Media” signifies the exterior mind that perverts all genuine truths coming from the Inner Mind and “Persia” signifies the mentality, which is fabricated from those perverted truths, of all those who are trapped in the negative state.

Verse twenty-one:

“And the male goat is the kingdom of Greece. The
large horn that is between its eyes is the first king.”

This verse reflects the genuine form and manifestation of the ruling major self-love which is based in the external mind fabricated from all dire persuasions of the totality of evils and falsities in being and existence. “Greece”, in this particular connotation, reflects that external mind which doesn’t contain anything of good, anything of truth, but, only the ultimate ruling love toward self with the exclusion of everyone and everything else. This is the major purpose of such love — to exclude everything and everyone else from that love. This is what the large horn which is between its eyes signifies. The first king signifies its major falsity proclaiming that there is no other love but love toward oneself with the exclusion of anyone and everything else.

Verse twenty-two:

“As for the broken horn and the four that stood up
in its place, four kingdoms shall rise out of that
nation, but not with its power.”

This verse, in this particular connotation, signifies that from the major ruling love toward self with the exclusion of everything else and everyone else, once that love is firmly established, it fabricates four major dire persuasions in the form of false religions that stem from the

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

need to worship that self as the only ultimate creator and god. That it doesn't have the same power signifies that those four major pseudo-religious persuasions, existing in the Zone of Displacement, will fight among themselves for their dominance and superiority. This fight weakens the initial resourceful and powerful drive of self-love before its full and effective establishment in humans' lives.

Verse twenty-three:

“And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors have reached their fullness, a king shall rise, having fierce features, who understands sinister schemes.”

A situation is described in this verse which will occur shortly before the elimination of the negative state. From the above mentioned four dire persuasions a new persuasion and falsity will arise that will have access to and understanding of the concepts of the New Revelation and will use those ideas and concepts for its own destructive and abominable purposes.

Verse twenty-four:

“His power shall be mighty, but not by his own power, he shall destroy fearfully, and shall prosper and thrive; he shall destroy the mighty and also the holy people.”

This verse describes all the power, strength, might and dominion that this persuasion will have over people because it stole its ideas from the New Revelation. By perverting those ideas, this pseudo-new revelation will be able to dominate uncontestedly, succeeding, growing and expanding to the point that everything else will be incorporated in this pseudo-new revelation and many people that have the access to the true New Revelation will be seduced and taken over by the attractiveness, greater accessibility and success of the pseudo-new revelation.

Verse twenty-five:

“Through his cunning he shall cause deceit to prosper under his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart. He shall destroy many in their prosperity. He shall even rise against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without human hand.”

This verse signifies that the stolen ideas from the New Revelation which will be incorporated in the pseudo-new revelation will be of such convincing power that everyone will be deceived as long as one is within reach of that new pseudo-doctrine. This will lead toward the establishment of a condition in which, that pseudo-new revelation and its pseudo-doctrine will be proclaimed as the only absolute truth. This situation will lead toward undermining the faith of many people who will possess the true idea of the New Revelation. The pseudo-new revelation will proclaim that it is a true revelation which is coming from the true Most High and that the true New Revelation is a pseudo-revelation which is coming from the hells. When this occurs and is accepted by many, the end of the negative state will be at hand. The Divine Providence of the Most High will intervene and will put an end to all atrocities and abominations of the activated and dominant negative state in peoples' minds.

Verse twenty-six:

“And the vision of the evenings and mornings which was told is true; Therefore seal up the vision, for it refers to many days in the future.”

This verse signifies that the truth is revealed about the negative state represented by the word “evening” and about the true nature of the positive state represented by the word “morning” as well as of the New Revelation that is coming from the Most High and the false revelation based on the New Revelation’s ideas that are utilized by the negative state to destroy the positive state forever.

The sentence “therefore seal up the vision” signifies that every revelation contains many aspects that are applicable in their totality to one particular time, condition, state or event but that each time and condition triggers a different meaning and interpretation of any such revelation. The sentence, “for it refers to many days in the future” signifies that every aspect of the New Revelation will be fulfilled and will come to its fruition in the right time, the proper time, under the right conditions and once it is fulfilled, it will also be available for understanding at the level of people’s conscious minds.

Verse twenty-seven:

“And I, Daniel, fainted and was sick for days; afterward I arose and went about the king’s business. I was astonished by the vision, but no one understood it.”

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

This verse signifies that it is impossible for a human mind to apprehend the total depth and all aspects of any revelation because it is all encompassing for all times and non-times, for all places and non-places and for all events that take place in the entire Creation of the Most High as well as in the entire Zone of Displacement. Once this is acknowledged one can separate or isolate that aspect of the revelation which is relevant to one's own time. This is signified by the sentence, "afterward I rose and went about the king's business." The realization that each vision or revelation has infinite possibilities of interpretation is very difficult to accept by the human mind and, therefore, the human mind is astonished since no matter how hard it tries to understand the necessity for such all encompassing meaning of any revelation it cannot attain that understanding from the standpoint of the external mind.

And this is one of the many aspects of the meaning and interpretation of this Chapter in Daniel as applicable to the present spiritual state of affairs in the Zone of Displacement and on this planet. For obvious reasons, this is only a brief explanation of that aspect which is sufficient to give one the idea of what this is all about.

The current spiritual situation in the negative state is such that the ruling love of self and love to this world (to the externals) most obviously prevails in humans' minds and uncontestedly rules everything in people's lives to the extreme. The interest in true spiritual issues, in most instances, is either completely lacking or is superficial or people are preoccupied with pseudo-spiritual issues of distorted views, philosophies, doctrines, rituals, conceptualizations of their respective religions or spiritualistic trends or literal concepts of reincarnation and attempts to predict the future.

And although the ideas of the New Revelation have now been available to people on this earth for some time, they either turn their back on it entirely or utilize it and understand it in the manner that suits their own ulterior needs.

This is a dangerous situation because it builds a favorable ground for the new pseudo-revelation, described in Chapter Eight of the Prophet Daniel, to take hold in human minds and succeed in its destructive goals.

Unless this situation is rectified and corrected and unless a certain necessary number of people are willing to accept the New Revelation into their hearts, drastic measures will be required to be implemented by the Divine Providence of the Most High, as reflected at the end of Verse twenty-five, Chapter Eight of the Prophet Daniel, "But, he (that is, the new pseudo-revelation) shall be broken without human hand."

It is the solemn hope of this writer that this unfortunate turn of events can be prevented since nothing is final in the laws of Divine Providence and any such statements, as just quoted above, reflect the potentiality of such drastic measures to come into force, should people in the negative state choose by their own free will to trigger the necessity of the implementation of these drastic measures.

XI.

ON THE PROPER UNDERSTANDING OF THE CONCEPT OF THE NEW REVELATION

Throughout this book and other books by the author the term “New Revelation” is used quite frequently.

At this time it is advisable to acquire a proper understanding of this term and what the New Revelation consists of.

As everyone knows by now, and as it was pointed out so many times before, no sentient or human being is Absolute. Only the true Most High is Absolute. Because of this fundamental distinction that exists between the Creator and His/Her Creation, no one in Creation is capable of discerning the Absolute Truth and all encompassing spiritual principles of the Most High’s Absolute Nature.

For this reason, the relationship between the Absolute Most High and all created relative members of His/Her Creation is built on the following vital and crucial principles:

The sharing of the Absolute Truth and its infinite numbers of Absolute Spiritual Principles of the Most High’s Absolute Nature is accomplished in gradual progressive steps in accordance with everyone’s unique structure and capacity to contain and utilize the degree of truth transmitted by the Most High corresponding to that capacity.

Why is it necessary to transmit any degree of truth in such steps? Because in themselves and by themselves, without ever being Absolute, all people in the Most High’s Creation, as well as in the Zone of Displacement are not capable of deriving any truth by their own efforts apart from the Most High. No one in Creation and in the Zone of Displacement is capable of producing from one’s self any concept of truth and its proper understanding. Any truth can only stem and originate from someone who is Absolute and who is that Absolute Truth in Oneself. That someone is the Most High.

For this reason, all truth comes and is originated from its Absolute Source — the Most High.

But, on the other hand, no proper relationship toward oneself, others and one’s Creator can be established either unless one knows, has, accepts and utilizes some degree of the Divine Truth of the Most High.

For that reason, it is provided by the Most High that a gradual release of the Divine Truth into its relative condition continuously occurs to all in the Most High's Creation. The understanding of the Divine Truth and its application in the form of the Divine Good (because the Good of the matter is determined by life in accordance with the revealed Divine Truth — it is good to live the Truth and not only to know the Truth) is determined by the quality, condition, state, uniqueness and accepted assignment by every recipient of that truth.

Thus, different individuals, different societies, different planets, nations, regions, different levels of Creation and its various dimensions and their inhabitants will have a different application and understanding of the same Divine Truth relevant to their condition and needs at each current moment of their spiritual progression.

Because no one in the entire Creation can originate anything or do any good based on that truth by oneself or from oneself, it is necessary that various infinite aspects of the Absolute Divine Truth are revealed by the One who is the Absolute Source Of the Divine Absolute Truth, that is, by the Absolute Most High.

When any one or more aspects of that Absolute Divine Truth are revealed, it triggers in everyone in the Most High's Creation and in the Zone of Displacement, without any exception or exclusion, a need for re-evaluation and transcendence of anything previously available and held in this respect. Because different people are on different levels of reception (by their own free choice) they will perceive only those elements and meanings of that truth which correspond to their currently held spiritual state and condition.

The deeper one is, by one's choice, in the hierarchy of the Most High's spiritual organization, the deeper and more comprehensive the application of that truth is accomplished.

But, any degree of perception and application of that truth is as valuable and as needed as any other degree — from the innermost depth to its outermost surface. Only in the totality of its perception and application can that truth be fully manifested and prepare everyone at all levels of Creation for understanding, acceptance and application of the next progressive step in which the succeeding aspect of the Most High's Absolute Truth is going to be revealed.

For that reason, for overall spiritual progression and growth of the entire Creation, any perception, understanding and application of truth is as important as any other one. No discrimination or preferential

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

treatment or partiality can be conceived in this state, as well as in any other respect.

When one aspect of the revealed Absolute Truth has been received, absorbed, apprehended and properly applied and utilized by everyone in the Most High's Creation, the New Era will be ready to come to its fruition. This New Era is characterized by the transcendence of everything which was known and applied in the previous Era.

In order that the New Era could come to its fruition, the Most High gives a New Revelation that contains the new truth, (to someone specifically created by Him/Her) or, to be more precise, a deeper, more inward aspect of His/Her Absolute Truth which will determine the quality, state, condition, style of life and spiritual principles by which the New Era will be characterized and directed toward its own full incorporation, utilization and fulfillment of that new aspect of the Divine Absolute Truth.

Each successive New Revelation is transmitted from the Most High to certain members simultaneously on all levels of Creation and in the Zone of Displacement so that no one or anything in the entire being and existence is deprived of the possibility of receiving and incorporating that aspect of Divine Truth. Deprivation and inability to incorporate the newly revealed aspect of the Absolute Truth at one or a few levels of Creation and the Zone of Displacement would make it impossible for that aspect to be fully and exhaustively manifested and utilized and something very important would be missing. If this were the case, no further step in spiritual progression could ever commence and everyone would be doomed to forever stagnate in the degree and understanding of that truth accomplished thus far. This situation would ultimately lead to the collapse of the entire Creation. All life would cease to exist because life depends on a continuous spiritual progression that is made possible by a full and complete exhaustion of that truth or its aspect by everyone in being and existence.

For that reason the Most High appoints certain individuals at all levels of Creation and the Zone of Displacement who transmit these new aspects of the Absolute Divine Truth with its perception and understanding as relevant to each particular level.

Thus, such individuals are situated and positioned from the innermost or the highest heavens, to the outermost degree of the physical universe and in the Zone of Displacement and through them this transmission occurs. In order that this transmission be cohesive, simultaneous and synchronous, all these individuals and their assistants

are firmly connected to each other by a special spiritual bond established by the Most High for that purpose. One without the other could not do anything, even utter one word or sound.

Such an arrangement is a necessary one for the preservation of the interconnectedness of all levels, dimensions, degrees of being and existence through such revealed aspects of the Absolute Truth. This enables a continuous, around the clock feedback, so to speak, of the spiritual state of affairs of all of them and mutual awareness of the relevantly perceived, understood, accepted, utilized and incorporated degree of that aspect of the Absolute Divine Truth, as well as readiness for the New Era to commence.

But, what does the New Revelation consist of usually?

It is obvious that each respective level, as well as each commencing Era, requires a different approach and, very often, different methodological procedures and tools. There is no generalized rule or principle that can be uniformly valid at all levels. The most important common denominator of all of them is that they all come directly only from the Most High. Any other source of revelation cannot be valid because only the Most High contains within Himself/Herself the aspects of Absolute Divine Truth to be revealed. Thus, any other source would have either false or different understanding of some currently available truths that were revealed previously. Nothing new can come from anyone but the true Most High. This is, perhaps, the most important principle to be remembered in evaluating the source of any type of claimed revelation.

From the time of the so-called “Fall,” another common denominator in being and existence is that the New Revelation is derived from the so-called Holy Scriptures dictated for that purpose by the Most High. Most of them contain an internal sense which is able to simultaneously incorporate all levels of the Truth through the correspondential laws and which is being gradually, step by step, opened for understanding to all in accordance with their ability and readiness to do so.

The current New Revelation, which transcends all previous ones (this is the spiritual rule that any New Revelation has to transcend all previous Revelations, otherwise there would be no need for any New Revelation) is contained in three major sources. As mentioned previously, the content of all these three sources was and is directly revealed by the true Most High.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

The first source is the New King James version of the Holy Bible. Why does it have to be this specific version of the Holy Bible and not any other? Because this version, at the present time, is the most comprehensive and the closest to its original source. All other versions and translations in any other languages, up to this point, of course, contain numerous incorrect translations that many people take at face value and even build on them, quite often, entire religious sects. This is permitted to happen by the Most High in order to reflect the current spiritual condition of those who adhere to those types of translations. Those translations also reflect the level of spiritual awareness that enables people to be spiritual in a certain particular way and perceive and apply the spiritual truth only from the standpoint of that particular level. Anything more than that would be unacceptable and, therefore, would have no spiritual value for them. For that reason, the Divine Providence of the Most High accommodates the spiritual needs of people in each progressive step and permits only such understanding of the original Holy Scriptures during their translations that are relevant to those spiritual needs, levels and conditions.

As each step fulfills its purpose and assignment in the utilization, actualization, realization and complete exhaustion of the specific aspect of the Divine Truth revealed during each particular step, a new translation of the Holy Bible is inspired by the Most High which is closer and deeper to its original meaning. This new translation subsequently allows a better and deeper understanding of the spiritual aspects of the Divine Absolute Truth which is being revealed when the time is right.

The New King James version of the Holy Bible serves this purpose exactly. However, it doesn't mean that it is perfect and the ultimate in precision of its translation. It still contains many errors but they are much less frequent and much less substantial than in some other versions and translations. Therefore, once the current New Revelation exhausts its usefulness, and another New Revelation is ready to be revealed by the Most High, another translation of the Holy Bible will be initiated by the Most High which will be even better and closer to the spirit of the original. It will also be able to trigger that understanding of spiritual principles, contained in the Holy Bible, which would correspond to the new aspects of the revealed Divine Truth as accommodated to the new step in the spiritual progression of people.

The second source in which the major and fundamental ideas of the New Revelation are contained is the theological writings of Emanuel Swedenborg. The Revelation of the Most High given through Emanuel Swedenborg was the turning point in the history of all Revelations. Its major and basic function was to prepare the way for exposure of the true

nature, origin and source of the negative state; to pave the path for the ultimate elimination of the negative state's being and existence; to show the way toward the true understanding of the Absolute Nature of the Most High; to reveal the true structure of the Holy Scriptures for the first time and how their content should be understood and interpreted as well as enabling many other major spiritual ideas to come to their manifestation.

Once Swedenborg's writings prepared the entire Creation and the Zone of Displacement for reception and proper understanding of the above mentioned ideas, they were subsequently revealed by the Most High and are contained in the third source of the New Revelation.

This source is contained in all ideas, thoughts, concepts, philosophy and categories that were recorded in the books "Fundamentals of Human Spirituality", "Messages From Within", "Four Concepts of The Spiritual Structure of Creation", "Reality, Myths and Illusions", "Who Are You And Why Are You Here?", in this book, and in some ideas contained in "Principles of Spiritual Hypnosis", "Intensive Spiritual Hypnotherapy" and in any other possible books that might appear in the future if found appropriate by the Most High to continue in this effort. This, of course, depends on the extent the current New Revelation is completed and ready to be properly understood and implemented by people everywhere in their everyday life.

The above mentioned three sources, containing the New Revelation for this time, are now available in an updated condition to everyone in the entire Creation of the Most High and at all levels of the Zone of Displacement.

It doesn't make any difference whether people on the pseudo-planet Earth will or will not be consciously aware that such a New Revelation exists in its complete and full form or whether they will or will not accept it by their conscious minds as coming directly from the Most High or in any other manner and way. Because it is accepted and applied in the rest of Creation, its impact will occur at the level of people's Inner Minds (the existence of which most people are not aware) where it really counts. That impact will allow the incorporation of the newly revealed aspect of the Divine Truth in such a manner as to prepare everyone for the next step in the spiritual progression of Creation.

The time needed for this incorporation and what the content of the next step is, is known only to the Most High and cannot be revealed until it commences its own cycle.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

While each successive New Revelation is accepted, incorporated and actualized in great joy and elation by everyone in the positive state of the Most High's Creation and by the positive people in the Zone of Displacement, who see in it a great opportunity for becoming better and more spiritual beings, more knowledgeable and useful beings, acquiring greater knowledge of the Most High, others and themselves, the situation is entirely different in the Zone of Displacement.

The inhabitants of the Zone of Displacement, those who are fully identified with evil and falsity of their self-love and love to the externals, don't like to know the truth in any aspect. In fact, they hate it and do everything in their power to undermine, discredit and belittle the new ideas of the New Revelation. The reason for this hate is in the fact that the more and deeper aspects of the truth are available to the people, the more danger occurs for continuation of the dominance of the negative state in its activated condition.

The knowledge of truth makes everyone free. Freedom is a substantial and fundamental attribute of the positive state and is the most dangerous enemy of the negative state. The negative state functions on the principle of slavery and bondage because it rules from the position of evil and falsity. Evil and falsity rule people and people become their slaves. In the positive state, the truth of the matter is that everyone makes a free choice to be the way one wants to be or the way one agreed to be created: for the purpose one was offered by the Most High to be created. The negative state requires from its followers that they relinquish the need to be free and independent and instead to be the way the negative state wants them to be by precisely described conventions, traditions, rules, customs and rituals.

This is the reason why any new knowledge of the truth no matter in what respect, is a deadly enemy for the continuation of the negative state.

In order to assure the eternal continuation of the negative state, its current pseudo-rulers and pseudo-princes fabricate their own pseudo-new revelations that occur in a proximity to the New Revelation or shortly after the New Revelation was granted.

But, because the pseudo-rulers of the hells cannot come up with anything new from themselves and by themselves, they utilize the basic ideas of the New Revelation which is always available to everyone once it is granted by the Most High.

They take all the ideas of the New Revelation and wrap them up in pseudo-metaphysical and pseudo-spiritual terminology, embellished by bombastic words and mysterious expressions, obscure hints of deep mysticism and unlimited power and present it in this revised form to the inhabitants of the Zone of Displacement. The subtle distinction that is implanted in the ideas of the New Revelation is a hint that it can be utilized for enhancement of one's own power, position, reach, expansion and dominance. Thus, the pseudo-rulers of the hells cunningly revert one's attention from the true purpose and meaning of the new ideas of the New Revelation and, instead, they emphasize its usefulness as a means of fulfillment of one's various ulterior desires and strivings.

Therefore, instead of seeing the ideas of the New Revelation as new content for the new, more spiritual life, these ideas are perceived as a means to accomplish and to actualize more effectively one's own wishful thinking and various ego states.

These and many other similar perversions are utilized by the negative state to make the impact of the New Revelation on people very minimal or make it totally impotent.

The danger of the pseudo-new revelation is in the fact that it utilizes the original and genuine ideas of the true New Revelation. However, the ideas of the true New Revelation are put into an entirely different perspective than what they originally were meant to be.

Another way to pervert the New Revelation is to go in the opposite direction from the above: to proclaim it to be very difficult to understand, very impractical and impossible to implement, thus, to discourage people from reading it and learning its content. Since this is the case, it is better to take out the major ideas of the New Revelation and bastardize them, presenting them in a common pseudo-easy language with many attractive and practical words that seem to be right on the target and that have a tendency to trigger people's cravings to read, not the genuine true Revelation, but various false interpretations of it that use a very simple and common language. Because everyone can understand this simple and common language, most people would tend to read the distorted interpretations of the New Revelation rather than the New Revelation itself. After all, under this condition, only a few people learn the genuine content of the New Revelation and, because only a few people read it, no one will notice that the false interpretations of the concepts of the New Revelation are false and that they don't reflect the genuine truth.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

Thus, the major purpose of the negative state in this respect is to somehow convince people not to read or pay attention to the New Revelation because it is either impossible to understand or it doesn't make any sense the way it is presented.

For that reason the negative state appoints its own special representatives, at all levels of the Zone of Displacement, who become interpreters of the New Revelation.

One group of interpreters is assigned the role of making it more difficult and more obscure for understanding so that no one would be willing to make any effort to read it. Another group is assigned the role of discrediting the verity of the New Revelation by proclaiming it to be from the wrong source or as coming, in fact, from the negative state. Still another group is assigned the role to interpret it in such easy and simple terms that no one would have any desire to waste one's precious time by going to the very source of it, because it is more difficult to understand, and checking out whether the explanation of the new ideas by the interpreters is a correct one.

By these and similar manners and ways people accept the pseudo-revelation as the true Revelation. From this acceptance it is a very short step toward the conclusion that the New Revelation is a false one.

These and many other methods and tactics of the negative state are constantly fabricated by the pseudo-rulers of the hells to destroy the New Revelation. They are successfully applied on this planet and in the other regions of the Zone of Displacement.

For this reason everyone in the Zone of Displacement is warned to be on guard against such interpretations and, instead, to go to the three genuine sources that contain the New Revelation for this Age as described above. Any difficulty in reading and properly understanding these three sources can be removed by going inward and asking for inspiration and enlightenment from within during their reading. How to go inward was described in a step by step procedure in very easy and understandable terms in the book that is part of the three sources containing the New Revelation, called "Who Are You And Why Are You Here?"

In conclusion of this brief discourse the author would like to give the following illustrative note and comment:

The various distortions and falsities that are built around and from all the true New Revelations can be numerous and very peculiar.

One of the most powerful tools of such distortions and falsities are, of course, various translations of the Holy Bible from the original source. Very often, the translators are used by the negative, evil and dark forces to confuse their understanding of the meaning of the words used in the original. This leads the translators toward choosing the wrong equivalent words or meanings by which they attempt to convey in their own language the original text.

However, this is not the only way the evil, negative state plays tricks on people. There is one trick which is even more subtle, less obvious, and therefore more dangerous. It doesn't relate to the meaning of the translated words and sentences but rather, it relates to the least expected area — the art arrangement of the printing of the Holy Bible. Unfortunately, even the New King James version of the Holy Bible fell into this dangerous trap.

As everyone knows, many translations of the Holy Bible are printed in such a manner as to emphasize the words spoken by Jesus Christ using a different ink for printing. In this case, many of them use red ink whenever Jesus Christ speaks and all the rest of the text is printed in black ink. These art arrangements occur in the New Testament, particularly in all four Gospels, in the Acts of the Apostles and in the Revelation of Jesus Christ (Apocalypse).

What the negative state accomplishes by this act is that it makes Jesus Christ very much different from the God Almighty as known in the Old Testament of the Holy Bible. Such a differentiation leads to the inevitable conclusion that there are two separate Gods, one, God-the-Father and the other, God-the-Son and not One God Indivisible. Whenever the so-called God-the-Father speaks, His speech is printed in regular black ink in the Holy Bible as in most of the rest of the text. On the other hand, whenever Jesus Christ speaks, His speech is always printed in red ink.

This absurd, illogical and dangerous distinction undermines the very essence and substance of the Absolute Nature of the Most High, Who is the Lord Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit, One God Indivisible. And, yet, as testified so many times in those three sources containing the New Revelation, on the proper and correct understanding of the true Nature of the Most High everyone's spirituality and spiritual level of progression stands or falls.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

Thus, with such an absurd and peculiar art arrangement, the evil, negative and dark forces win a considerable battle in people's minds by causing people to automatically falsely believe that Jesus Christ and the God Almighty are not one and the same person. Yet the true understanding of the true Revelation is that Jesus Christ of the New Testament and God Almighty of the Old Testament are the same One God Indivisible, with the emphasis in the New Testament on the aspects of the Most High that are summarized by the terms Human Divine and Divine Human of the Most High which is called, Jesus Christ.

This absurd, foolish and illogical peculiarity of the art work of some translations of the Holy Bible can be nicely illustrated by the following verses in the Revelation of Jesus Christ (Apocalypse).

In Chapter One, verse eight of this Revelation it is said and printed in red ink (to indicate that it is Jesus Christ Who is speaking):

“I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End,” says the Lord, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”

As one can clearly see, here Jesus Christ also calls Himself the Almighty. Since when can there be two Almighties? Isn't the existence of two Almighties mutually exclusive so that no Almighty remains? After all, the term “Almighty” indicates someone who is all in all and who is Absolute and the only One, and that there is none besides Him/Her.

On the other hand, in the same Revelation of Jesus Christ, Chapter Twenty-One, verse six, it is said,

“And He said to me, ‘It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End.’”

Yet, this verse is printed in black ink to emphasize that this is spoken by someone else other than Jesus Christ that is, by the one sitting on the throne who is the real God and not by Jesus Christ, who in this connotation, is not the real God. This is a very confusing issue. The separation of One God into two Almighties or two Gods is very obvious from this understanding of the illustration. Unfortunately, so far it has not occurred to anyone that both of the above quoted verses use exactly the same words, that is, “I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End.”

Since when is it possible to have two different beginnings and ends or two different Alphas and Omegas? Where is the logic in this

arrangement? Two beginnings and two ends or two Alphas and two Omegas are mutually exclusive because there can only be one beginning and one end or one Alpha and one Omega as an all inclusive state and condition characterized by the term “Almighty”.

Because God in the Old Testament calls Himself the only one God Almighty (in all the Prophets, the Psalms and Moses) and because the same term is used by Jesus Christ in relationship to His true Nature and since in both quoted verses it is said, “I am the Alpha and the Omega and the Beginning and the End”, it is very obvious that one is definitely, beyond any shadow of a doubt, dealing with the same Lord, One God Indivisible Who is Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit and the true Most High. After all, this is one of the most fundamental and major ideas of the current New Revelation that was revealed by the Most High, particularly in the second source (Swedenborg’s writings) and in the third source (Francuch’s writings) which contain all tenets of the New Revelation. However, from the above compared verses in the Holy Bible itself, as the very first source of any New Revelation, it is very obvious that the Holy Bible even in its literal sense very obviously leads everyone who keeps his/her mind open to the understanding of the true Nature of the Most High as One God Indivisible Who appeared on this planet in the form of Jesus Christ.

The above brief note and comment is a very good illustration of how the evil, negative and dark forces pervert, mutilate and distort the various new aspects of the revealed Divine Truth and violate their proper acceptance and application in people’s lives, leading also to a violation of the Divine Good from which this Divine Truth originates. In this manner the way to the proper understanding of the true New Revelation and application of its tenets in one’s life is carefully obliterated and closed, and people continue in the old, outlived, outdated, reactionary and useless manners, ways and lifestyles of unproductiveness, unconstructiveness and self-destructiveness.

However, by this Revelation about this matter, everyone is given an opportunity to correct this false impression and to tune oneself into the pure truth of the New Revelation which is available to everyone in the entire Zone of Displacement and which can lead one out of the mess of all distortions, perversions, falsities and mutilations that mostly rule one’s life.

XII.

SUMMARY OF THE MAJOR CONCEPTS AND IDEAS OF THE CURRENT NEW REVELATION

As pointed out in the previous Chapter, the New Revelation for this time and for the next step in the spiritual reawakening and progression of humankind is contained in the internal sense of the New King James version of the Holy Bible, in some theological writings of Emanuel Swedenborg, and in the books by this author.

The major concepts and ideas of this New Revelation are widely scattered throughout these three sources.

In order to give people who are interested in these issues a better and more concise understanding of what the major concepts of the current New Revelation are, it is advisable to briefly summarize them here.

These ideas and concepts can be divided into three parts:

1. The theoretical foundation of the New Revelation.
2. The methodological tools and procedures for verification, validation and checks of the New Revelation.
3. The practical application of the ideas and concepts of the New Revelation in the everyday life of people.

The theoretical foundation of the current New Revelation may be summarized in the following points:

1. There is an Absolute Source of all being and existence. This Absolute Source is Life in Itself, of Itself, and by Itself which emanates and gives life to everyone and everything else. People call this Absolute Source by various names such as God, the Most High, Jehovah, Adonai, Shadai, Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit, Krishna, Buddha, Rama, Vishnu, Brahma, Allah, Manitou, Great Spirit, etc.

These various names of the Absolute Source of Life are nothing else but various aspects of the same Absolute Being, One Indivisible God and Supreme Lord, Master, Ruler and Creator of everything that is.

2. This One Indivisible God, the Most High, Created by Himself/Herself from His/Her Absolute Essence and Absolute Substance

the entire Creation and all its inhabitants. Thus, the entire Creation and all its inhabitants were not created from nothing but from this Absolute Source which can be conceived as Absolute Intelligence, Absolutely Self-Aware Entity, Absolute Pure Thought and Absolute Pure Creativity.

3. The Absolute Nature of the Most High in Her Absolute Essence is pure Absolute Love, Goodness and Freedom and in His Absolute Substance is Pure Absolute Wisdom, Truth and Independence. It is from this Absolute Love and Its Goodness in Freedom, through Absolute Wisdom and Its Truth in Independency that the Most High originated everything that can be conceived as the positive state and all its inhabitants, giving them His/Her attributes in a condition relative to His/Her Absolute State. This signifies that the Most High created everyone and everything in the positive state in Her likeness and His image. For this reason, the Most High is ever present in everyone as in His/Her Own. Therefore, the true Most High can be found within everyone's Inner Mind.

4. At one point in time and space the Most High incarnated on planet Earth or in the Zone of Displacement in the form of Jesus Christ, for the purpose of making His/Her Divine Essence and Substance human, thus, assuming a human nature and subsequently making that human nature Divine, conjoining it to His/Her Absolute State, Condition and Process.

Through this limited human nature, the Most High, as Jesus Christ, experienced the negative state and all its evils and falsities and put it under His/Her dominance. By this act He/She saved everyone in the positive state from annihilation by the negative state and gave everyone in the negative state an eternal opportunity, including those who are in the deepest hells, to convert to the positive state through certain steps and procedures which were outlined by Jesus Christ (confession of one's sins, repentance, recognition and acceptance of Jesus Christ as the true Most High and the Holy Spirit, the Savior of all, asking for mercy and forgiveness, and instilment of the new, positive life).

5. The Most High did not originate the negative state and, therefore, cannot be considered its source. The negative state and all its numerous evils and falsities originated from relative human beings who, in their freedom and independency, decided to experiment with the following question: What would life be like if it were conceived and explained as not originating from the Most High and His/Her Spiritual Principles but from nature, or someone or something else?

The experimentation in the process of answering this question brought about the activation of the negative state which subsequently led

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

to the establishment of all the hells and their dominance on this planet. It was on planet Earth that this experimentation took place. This was accomplished by the so-called pseudo-creators who were a race of people with unimaginable knowledge of science and other matters and who initiated this daring and devastating experiment.

As a result of this experimentation all participants in it, by their free choice, fell out from the real Creation into the so-called Zone of Displacement, which up to that point, was uninhabited.

The Zone of Displacement occurs parallel to the true Creation as a result of the rejection by all sentient entities in the positive state in the Most High's Creation of the idea that they may, if they so choose by their free choice, turn their back on the Most High and not reciprocate His/Her Love and Wisdom and deny entirely that He/She is the only Absolute Source of all Life. Thus, the Zone of Displacement is maintained in being and existence by the falling out of these rejected ideas. This situation is a potentiality for the negative state to become active.

At the moment one accepts the above idea by one's free will and choice and actualizes it, instead of rejecting it, one falls out into that Zone and the negative state begins its independent life. This negative life subsequently starts to rule everything in everyone who accepted that idea into his/her life.

6. Because the negative state in the form of all the hells and their numerous evils and falsities, as manifested throughout the entire Zone of Displacement, originated in the relative condition of the human mind and not in the Absolute Source, that is, in the Most High, it cannot continue forever, to eternity. Only those states and processes which originated in the Absolute Source of Life, that is, in the Most High, must continue to eternity because they carry the image and likeness of the Most High.

The Most High permitted the negative state's activation for the sake of the preservation of everyone's freedom of choice and for the sake of the important spiritual learning by everyone in the entire Creation of the true nature of the negative state and life without the Most High, without His/Her Spiritual Principles or with the pseudo-gods and their pseudo-spiritual principles.

Once the learning is fully manifested, actualized and realized, and the negative state's being and existence exhausts its usefulness, it will be, once again, permanently deactivated and put in its initial dormant condition.

The Most High, in His/Her Absolute State and Condition, foresaw that such a question, posed in point five, would be asked at one point in time and space, in a certain cycle of time and for that reason made a promise to everyone in His/ Her Creation to answer that question. At that time, the Most High also promised that the negative state would be permitted to be active only during one cycle of time. But, a promise was also made by the Most High that, for this very reason, because of the activation and dominance of the negative state, the cycle of time in which this activation occurs, would be shortened considerably as compared with other cycles of time. Thus, the current cycle of time, in which all this takes place, will only continue to the moment when the entire nature of the negative state is experientially exposed and illustrated; full learning about its nature occurs and all results of its active form and dominance are placed in the universality-of-it-all for permanent preservation, and, thus, the answer to that initial question is exhaustively answered to the satisfaction of all in the entire Creation.

When this takes place, the negative state in its active and dominant position will be eliminated with all its hells.

7. Because everyone in the negative state is outside of Creation, in some chosen region of the Zone of Displacement, and because the Zone of Displacement has no direct access to the positive state of Creation, the Divine Providence of the Most High provided a means by which people can return home to the positive state. For this reason the Most High, among other things, dictated through various people the so-called Holy Scriptures, such as, for example, the Holy Bible, that has the ability to connect one to the positive state (by one's free choice). In order that these important connections be available, the Holy Scriptures are written in pure correspondences. That is, every word in them contains many important spiritual meanings or the internal sense that connects one to the true positive state of the heavens and Creation mostly without one's conscious awareness. By virtue of these and many other facts the Holy Bible is the true Word of God which contains all spiritual tools in all their infinite aspects. This Word of God has the ability, through its reading and practicing its principles, to connect one directly to the Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ, Who is ever present within everyone's Inner Mind and Who responds to that reading and to the positive intent and good motivation of every reader and triggers the relevant understanding of the reading material that enables one to come back home gradually.

There are at least ten various internal meanings in the Holy Bible that relate to all levels of Creation, the Zone of Displacement, and, most importantly, to the true Nature of the Most High and salvation from the negative state.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

8. Everyone, without any exception or exclusion, who participated, participates or will participate in the life of the negative state, or on this planet or anywhere else in the Zone of Displacement, did, does, and will do so by one's free choice for the purpose of learning and illustrating some important aspects of the negative state and how to cope with them. Because of this situation, everyone participating in the negative state, before coming to one of its regions, agreed from his/her free will to have removed and obliterated all and any conscious memories about these choices either for the entire duration of one's stay in the negative state or until the current New Revelation is made available to everyone who wants to accept it and to learn how to recapture those hidden memories and to eliminate the negative state from their lives.

Because of these and many other facts, human life neither begins nor ends with life on this planet Earth. Nor is it ever repeated two or more times. One's life on earth is only a fraction of a second, a brief respite from the positive state, a short transition, a passing through, during which important spiritual lessons are being learned for all in the Most High's Creation, as well as by every participant, regardless of whether such a participant is or is not consciously aware that such a learning takes place in his/her life and for the entire Creation in general.

Because one's unique and unrepeatable life is in some ways the image and likeness of God, because of this fact, one's life, by one's choice, must continue to eternity in a progressive manner in accordance with the principles of eternal spiritual progression. Thus, no one can ever return to this earth physically through the mother's womb by physical birth. One can incarnate here only once.

9. The presently existing humans on this planet and all humans that have been in existence here for approximately four million years, are not a direct endowment of and by the Most High as was the case with humans before that time. They are the results of prolonged genetical engineering by the so-called pseudo-creators (humans who were the original endowment of and by the Most High) who combined 95% of the animalistic genes with 5% of the original endowment of the Most High and produced or fabricated the so-called modern man as known at the present time.

This was permitted to happen by the Most High in order that a full and exhaustive answer to the question, posed in point five, could be vividly, illustratively and experientially demonstrated and the proper learning about the true nature of the negative state, the state without God or with a false god, could come to its fruition.

In the process of many millions of years of this experimentation with and fabrication of pseudo-humans (so-called modern man), the pseudo-creators fabricated many forms of life (mostly negative) that were, and some still are, present on this earth.

Some of these life forms, for certain spiritual reasons, disappeared from this planet and were placed elsewhere. The knowledge about these life forms is contained in many fairy tales, fables and magic stories that humankind on this earth transmitted from one generation to another. Thus, such terms as elf, mermaid, siren, troll, nymph, ogre, and all other similar names contained in those magic stories and fairy tales, have a certain degree of reality. These creatures were really fabricated by the pseudo-creators for the purpose of establishing the most suitable life form which would fit their own goals to prove the point that life may and can originate from another source other than by direct endowment from and by the Most High.

When the pseudo-creators succeeded in combining the original endowment of the Most High with the genes of the ape-like creature that existed at their time, they finally came up with the production of a creature that became a cave man from whom subsequent humans evolved into their presently existing physical and mental forms. With such a creature and all its posterities they could proceed with their plan to destroy the entire positive state and the Most High, and to establish their full dominance and the dominance of the negative state activated by them. Thus, every human being presently existing on this planet consists of 5% of the original endowment of the Most High and 95% of the imposed fabrications from the animal and beastly nature that allows the perpetuation of the negative state and all its numerous evils and falsities. The 5% of the original endowment consists of the true Inner Mind and its three degrees, the true interior mind and its three degrees and the exterior mind and its three degrees. On the other hand, the 95% of the beastly nature consists of the false or pseudo-inner mind and its three degrees, the pseudo-interior mind and its three degrees, and the pseudo-external mind and its three degrees. All these minds and their respective degrees and all pseudo-minds and their respective degrees, with the sole exception of the outermost degree of the external mind, are in the state of deep unconsciousness. For this reason, most people are in a state of deep ignorance about these important spiritual issues and about the ways people are structured and function. Whatever views, opinions and philosophies they have or hold, are, in most instances, distortions of truth at their best, and at their worst, they are total falsity. Thus, for this reason, everything on the planet Earth and in the entire Zone of Displacement is in an upside down position. Nothing is real here.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

10. One of the purposes of genetic manipulation and engineering by the pseudo-creators was to fabricate a race of people who would be unequal among themselves, subservient or dominant to one another and dependent on each other. This was a necessary prerequisite for the activation of the negative state because everyone in the positive state is equal to everyone, as special as everyone else, as unique as everyone else, as important as everyone else, and as needed as everyone else. No negative state and condition can thrive on this kind of arrangement and order.

For this reason, the pseudo-creators, in the process of their experimentation, successfully accomplished a state in which these principles are not only de-emphasized, but, almost non-existent. Thus, one nation was put above another nation, one race above another, one society above another, one group above another, and males above females or females above males. This discrimination became one of the major weapons of the negative state among people in the Zone of Displacement for the perpetuation of its being and existence.

But the true reality is that this situation is an artificially and forcefully imposed one through the 95% of the animalistic or beastly genes of which the present existing human forms consist. In the original 5% of the direct endowment into the human of the true Most High (of which 5% is all that really counts), no such discrimination is possible, ever existed or will exist. From the position of the 5 %, that is, the true reality, everyone, regardless of gender, race, nation, society, group or whatever one has, is as important, as equal, as unique, as special, as different, as needed and as valuable as anyone else without any exception or exclusion. This is the true nature of the positive state.

Now, the points briefly described above can be considered the theoretical foundation of the current New Revelation. Any other ideas and concepts that were originally revealed in all other previous revelations, before this New Revelation came into its being and existence, and that will have validity, are creatively incorporated in this current New Revelation.

However, one of the major tenets of the New Revelation as opposed to and in comparison with some previous ones, is that nothing can be taken on blind faith anymore. Therefore, at the present time, under presently existing spiritual conditions, no one is required, forced or even expected to blindly believe any statements, principles, concepts, or ideas that are contained in the aforementioned three sources of the New Revelation (see the preceding Chapter). For this important reason, it was necessary to develop proper methodological tools and procedures that would, first of

all, allow one to verify, check out and validate the content of the current New Revelation, and, secondly, that would give one a clear way out of the negative state.

These methodological tools and procedures can be described briefly in the following points:

1. One of the many reasons why the Most High incarnated on this planet in the form of Jesus Christ was to remind everyone of the lost knowledge and ability to go inward, into oneself, as well as for an illustration of how to do just that. If the Kingdom of Heaven, and thus, the positive state, and thus, the real truth, is within, in the original 5% of the endowment of the Most High in everyone, then it is obvious that no truth can be found in the externals or anywhere else. Thus, in order to properly verify, check out, and validate any presented revelation, one must learn to go inward, into one's true Inner Mind, where the true Most High is, and discover the truth there for oneself. There is no other possible source in being and existence of any truth or its verification, confirmation and validation than directly from the Most High in one's Inner Mind. Any other source is always misleading.

This fundamental and major source of discovery, verification, confirmation and validation of any truth constitutes the base on which all other methods and tools are built and developed for this purpose. Thus, whatever tool is subsequently used, its purpose is always to lead one within oneself into one's true Inner Mind.

2. One of the most important tools for going inward for this important purpose is meditation in various forms, such as, spiritual hypnosis and self-hypnosis, prayer and deep meditation. These forms of meditation allow one to discard any external impositions and to get in touch with one's true Inner Mind by following certain important procedures as reflected, for example, in Chapter Four of this book and to discover there all truth about this and any other issues.

3. From the position of this inwardness, once one learns to be in contact with one's true Inner Mind, studying and reading the above mentioned three sources that contain the current New Revelation, which trigger and enable proper perception, understanding, acceptance and application of all these issues in one's life. By the good fruits of that positive life, all ideas and concepts of the current New Revelation are verified, confirmed and validated. This form of verification, check, and validation can be considered to be one of the most important ones. After all, if one bears good fruit, as a result of learning, acceptance and

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

application of all the principles of the New Revelation in one's life, what better ways are there for verification and validation of anything at all?

4. It is vital and crucial that one learns to be in permanent contact with one's true Inner Mind, one's true Spiritual Advisors, assigned to everyone for that purpose by the true Most High, which Advisors represent different aspects of the truth and reality of the Most High's Creation, and, most importantly, with the true Most High in one's Inner Mind. From that position one questions everything, asks for verification, confirmation, checks and validation of anything at all. Because one's true Inner Mind and one's true Spiritual Advisors, as well as the true Most High, are in the state of constant inwardness or in the true positive state, they become the only true source of proper verification, confirmation, checks and validation of any claimed ideas of the current New Revelation as well as anything else.

Having the proper theoretical foundation of the New Revelation and most appropriate methodological tools and procedures for verification, checks and validation, one needs to learn the proper and correct practical application of all ideas and concepts of the New Revelation.

In other words, the question is, what are the proper and right ways to live and to practice one's everyday life in accordance with the principles of the New Revelation?

These ways will be briefly summarized in the following points:

1. From the bottom of one's heart to recognize, to acknowledge and to accept in one's life the fact that there is the true Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit, One Indivisible God, Who has many other names (all names are His/Hers) and Who manifests Himself/Herself to His/Her Creation and to everyone in the Zone of Displacement, since the time of incarnation on this earth as Jesus Christ, in His/Her Divine Human and Human Divine.

2. To recognize, acknowledge and accept all three sources that contain the precepts of the New Revelation (the New King James version of the Holy Bible or its equivalent in other human languages on this earth, Swedenborg's writings, and writings of this author) as the true Revelation of the Most High for this particular age and this particular time, with recognition that each specific age, time, and epoch reflects different needs and requirements and has its own New Revelation and its methodological tools and procedures relative to its purpose, content and degree of spiritual progression as well as its practical application. Thus, different times and conditions in the state of humankind require

different approaches that, very often, could be seemingly contradictory to each other. Therefore, what was proper and right in one time, age, and epoch frequently is not necessarily so in the succeeding time, age or epoch. For that reason, no forceful transposition of the ideas and methods of the preceding step, age, time or epoch should ever be attempted into the succeeding steps of the spiritual progression or regression of human-kind.

3. Regularly, on a daily basis, to read, study and meditate on the above three sources that contain the true current New Revelation, along with constant verification, checks, confirmation and validation of all thoughts, feelings and ideas that are triggered by such daily work, as well as a request from within for constant updates, modifications and revisions of any ideas and concepts of the current New Revelation (if needed and if it is time for them).

4. At least twice or three times a day, go deeply inward into one's true Inner Mind, to the true Most High and the true Spiritual Advisors for the purpose of thorough self-examination, self-exploration and self-search of anything possibly negative, evil, false, problematic, adverse and inconsistent with the positive state and the Most High's Will with subsequent thorough purification and cleansing from all of them (if any) and, with confessions of one's sins or problems, repentance, asking for mercy and forgiveness and the ability to change, as well as for purification and cleansing from all of them and from all pollution, contamination and poison that one is subject to by the simple fact that one lives in the midst of the negative state where its evil and falsity is active and dominates. And to ask for the ability to successfully and effectively resist and overcome all evils and sins.

5. To learn to make all life's decisions and one's choices, no matter how important or unimportant they seem to be, only from the position of inwardness, from one's own true Inner Mind, from the true Most High in one's Inner Mind and from the true Spiritual Advisors and to faithfully, loyally and devotedly follow all their advise even if it is contrary to one's conscious desires and wishful thinking. To relinquish one's external control or the control of one's external mind, or the bad habit of following external authorities no matter what they might be, to one's true Inner Mind and, in the ultimate sense, to the true Most High in one's Inner Mind and, thus, to do only the Will of God.

6. To strive for and to be motivated by doing everything, no matter what it might be, for the sake of the Most High, others and oneself (in that order) that is, for the sake of mutual benefit, common good, sharing and use for all in the Most High's Creation and in the Zone of

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

Displacement without any ulterior or selfish motivation or intentions. For this reason, on an everyday basis, carefully explore one's true intentions and motivations regardless of anything else and ask the Most High to give one the proper, right, correct and godly intentions and motivations.

7. To strive to always be as much as possible, under any and all conditions, unconditionally very loving, wise, kind, gentle, humble, modest, decent, truthful, sincere, honest, tactful, non-judgmental, accepting, respecting, tolerant, merciful, forgiving, empathetic, compassionate, objective, and just. To always be true to one's self and to one's true nature (as reflected in the original 5% of the Most High's endowment) without lusting to be someone or something else or trying to have more than one needs. Thus, to learn to be thankful, grateful, appreciative, and satisfied with what one has and with what is available at each moment of one's life and to learn to work productively, constructively, creatively and innovatively with what is available instead of bitching, complaining, nagging and demanding of God those things which one doesn't have but which other people may have. To ask one's true Inner Mind and one's true Spiritual Advisors and the true Most High to help one to be as described and to be happy, satisfied, content, joyous, delighted and elated over what one has, and have all pleasure in that.

8. Accept full responsibility for one's life in all its aspects without blaming anyone for anything or without projecting one's problems on others. To perform one's everyday assignments, work, profession, duties, trade or whatever one has and chose, with gladness, delight and pleasure and in accordance with one's best abilities to the fullest of one's potentials and capacity without being dormant, idle, lazy or reluctant; to devote a certain necessary period of time for relaxation, rest, fun, humor and play as a means of being in a better spiritual, mental and physical condition in order to perform more productively in one's assignment for the benefit of all.

9. To restrain oneself, if possible, from any harmful substances such as tobacco, non-prescription drugs or habit-forming drugs, alcohol and any excessive consumption of drink or anything. But, at the same time, not to restrict oneself by any taboos, limitations, or rituals imposed by external authorities, such as, for example, avoidance of eating or drinking certain types of food and drink, or dressing in a certain type of way, or performing only certain types of external rituals, or remaining in one certain physical position, etc.

One is advised to go inward and to find out from one's true Inner Mind, from the true Most High in one's Inner Mind and from one's own true Spiritual Advisors, what is or is not appropriate for oneself. Different people have different needs and what is proper for one is not necessarily so for another. No generalization is possible in these or any other matters. This is the reason why one is advised to go inward to find out all these things for oneself.

10. If possible, to avoid any organized religions and other similar institutions, brotherhoods, cults, sects, spiritual centers, or whatever people on this planet have in this respect, so that one is not limited by their restrictions, taboos, prohibitions, demands, traditions, customs, conventions and similar things. Thus, one is to strive to preserve one's freedom and independency in all matters of one's life, with readiness and openness of one's mind to anything new and progressive (knowing that one is not locked forever in one condition and state and that one can always change) and with willingness and readiness and openness to share unconditionally oneself and one's unique experiences in life with anyone who is willing and who is asking for such a sharing from the position of total selflessness and for the purpose of mutual growth, progression and betterment of oneself and all in order to be a better human being and a more spiritual human being.

11. To follow a proper hierarchy of the Most High's spiritual organization and not to place any value, purpose and meaning of one's life in material, monetary, corporeal, physical, outward, external, transient and temporary matters and possessions. To see these things as a means for acquirement of higher spiritual awareness and not as the main purpose, goal and end of one's life strivings and efforts.

One can have everything, possess all material riches and estates of all the world, as long as these things and issues don't become the ultimate goal and striving of one's heart, but, instead, they are accepted as a gift from God to serve and to help others by these means in their greater spiritual awareness or spiritual reawakening.

Thus, one is advised to always remember that one's life neither started nor ends with life on this planet (nor is it ever repeated two or more times here) and that one cannot take anything from this world except one's loves and affections. One is always to remember that whatever one loves and has affection for will determine his/her place, state, position, condition, process and future hereafter and not what one has or possesses.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

12. One is to realize that in striving for and doing all these and similar things, as briefly described in the above points, lays the foundation and meaning of the true worship of the true Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit Who is One Indivisible God. To follow and to do all these and similar things is what constitutes the true spiritual worship of the Heavenly Father/Mother/God. This is what is meant by the words of Jesus Christ in the Gospel in Accordance with John, Chapter Four, verse twenty-four:

“God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.”

There is no other valid or valuable worship of God than this which can lead one to the true path of continuous spiritual progression, happiness and eternal life in the heavens of the positive state of the Most High's Creation.

To worship God in spirit and truth means to worship Him from the position of inwardness, from one's Inner Mind, because it is the true Inner Mind of everyone who is one's spirit. One's spirit is the state of goodness from which all true worship of God proceeds. It does not mean one is to worship God in some certain, external place or building, by certain dictated prescribed external rituals. And this is the truth of the matter. This is worship in truth because truth can be found in one's spirit, that is, in one's true Inner Mind where the Most High resides, from whom all good and love proceeds. From that position one establishes the style of life, as defined in the above points. This style of life is what is meant by the true spiritual worship of the true Most High.

XIII.

SELF-CORRECTING AND PROGRESSIVE MODE OF THE REVEALED TRUTHS

As was pointed out many times before, each step, time, age, era, or epoch reflects and has for a purpose a different and unique manifestation of some relative aspects of the Absolute Truth of the Most High, or, in the case of the Zone of Displacement, also some aspect of distortions and falsifications of that truth.

The structure, dynamics, content, meaning, needs and nature of each such step, era, time, age or epoch is determined by the specificity, quality, degree and level of the revealed, actualized, realized and manifested relative aspects of the Absolute Truth or its distortions and falsifications.

Thus, the purpose of each particular step, time, age, era, epoch, being, existence and all people who are assigned, by their free choice, to be an integral part of them, is to illustrate, demonstrate and exemplify a life style in accordance with the specificity, quality, degree and level of revealed relative aspects of the Absolute Truth or its distortions and falsifications.

When these relative aspects of the Absolute Truth or its distortions and falsifications are fully illustrated, demonstrated and exemplified in people's life style, attitudes, behavior, relationships, etc., that particular step, time, age, era or epoch comes to its end and is replaced with the next one.

In between two such steps, times, ages, eras, or epochs, there is a transitional period during which certain aspects of the previous one are carried on, as well as the preparation for the new age, or time or epoch.

The important part of this preparation is that the Most High begins to reveal certain new relative aspects of the Absolute Truth that will become an integral part or style of spiritual life (which determines all aspects of the new life style) of the next, succeeding step, time, era, age or epoch.

Thus, in this important transitional period, certain previous aspects, concepts, ideas and actions, and the way they are understood and applied in people's lives, from the preceding or outgoing step, time, age, era or epoch are still retained together with the attainment of some, but not all,

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

relative aspects of the entirely new, transcending understanding of the Absolute Truth and/or its distortions and falsifications which will be illustrated, demonstrated and exemplified by people's life style in the succeeding step, etc.

This transitional period is a necessary bridge between two qualitatively different ages, eras, steps, epochs, or times in order to preserve cohesiveness and an uninterrupted flow of certain spiritual ideas necessary for the maintenance of people's lives. A person's life, at each point of its being and existence, depends entirely on the continuous flow of these spiritual ideas.

Thus, any abrupt termination of one step, time, age, era or epoch, and institution of the next one without this transitional period would drastically cut off the flow of certain necessary spiritual ideas and people's lives would cease to be and to exist.

This is one of the major reasons why the Divine Providence of the Most High establishes such important transitional periods in between the preceding and succeeding step, time, age, era or epoch.

Each preceding and succeeding era, etc., is in itself and by itself discrete and there is no linearity between them. What people perceive as linearity is, in fact, a transitional period that is characterized by the retention of certain ideas, concepts, philosophies and behavior patterns of the outgoing step, age, era, epoch, or time and the revelation and initiation of totally different ones.

However, because of this specific nature of the transitional period — to bridge the two different steps, times, eras, ages or epochs — only certain limited, relative new aspects of the Absolute Truth or its distortions and falsifications can be revealed during this time. The complete revelation of all these aspects would constitute an abrupt end of the outgoing step or age, or whatever, and the institution of the new one would not be possible. People's minds could not take the full impact of all the newly revealed relative aspects of the Absolute Truth or its distortions and falsifications as they are to be illustrated, demonstrated and exemplified in the succeeding new era, age, epoch, step or time.

The reason why it is repeated here in a parallel manner about the revelation of relative aspects of the Absolute Truth or its distortions and falsifications is because in the Zone of Displacement each newly revealed relative aspect of the Absolute Truth is accompanied in a parallel manner with the effort of the hells always to distort or totally falsify these newly revealed aspects of the truth. This is permitted to happen by

the Most High so that the full nature, content and meaning of the negative state could also be illustrated, demonstrated and exemplified in a gradual, step by step manner, for the purpose of important spiritual learning for all in the Most High's Creation.

If the total and exhaustive nature of the negative state were ever to be revealed within one era, step, time, age or epoch, no one could survive for a fraction of a second the immensity and totality of the ugliness, misery, viciousness, violence, rage, hate and all other atrocities and abominations that characterize the negative state. This is the reason why the true nature of the negative state also has to be revealed in certain progressive (regressive) steps.

Thus, each era, time, step, age or epoch within the regions of the Zone of Displacement will be revealed and will illustrate, demonstrate and exemplify different aspects of the negative state and all its processes.

During the transitional period, therefore, the negative state will retain some previously manifested aspects of its ugly nature in people's lives from the preceding step, as well as some new, hitherto unknown aspects will start to emerge parallel to and in balance with the emerging new relative aspects of the Absolute Truth of the Most High.

These new aspects are necessary because only by them the emerging new aspects of the ugly negative state can be defined, overcome and conquered.

This is how the learning about the Absolute Nature of the Most High on the one hand, and the nature of the activated and dominant negative state in the Zone of Displacement on the other hand, occurs, proceeds, and becomes.

Obviously, because of people's relative nature, under presently existing spiritual conditions, no other way of learning is possible.

During the transitional period, the Most High appoints and assigns a certain person or persons through whom He/She begins to transmit the ideas of the New Revelation in a manner and way that is needed and is specific for each transitional period. By his/her position, condition and situation, that person will, by necessity of that situation, reflect in his/her writings or messages certain ideas of the old or outgoing age or era, etc., as well as reveal certain new ideas to be implemented in the upcoming new age or era, etc.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

By virtue of such a mixture, some of the new ideas tend to be looked upon through the glasses of the old, outgoing ideas. This situation leads frequently to misunderstanding and misinterpretation of their true meaning and the mode of their application in people's lives.

This is widely utilized by the negative state for making a totally false proclamation that the distortions and perceptions of the new ideas are not distortions but the real truth and the real truth of the properly perceived ideas is distortion and falsity. And, that the old ideas retained from the outgoing step, age, era, epoch, or time are, in fact, not the old ones but truly new ones and the true new ideas, therefore, have little or no validity whatsoever.

In this manner the negative state is allowed to illustrate its true nature because different new ideas of the real truth trigger manifestations of various aspects of the negative state that have not yet been exposed.

In this manner, any person who is assigned to this transitional period by the Most High serves an important purpose not only by transmitting some new ideas of the real truth but also, by misperceiving the real meaning, content and manner of their applications, triggering and exposing further ugly aspects of the negative state, contributing thus, to the important spiritual learning of all in the Most High's Creation.

However, when the transitional period is at its final end, and the new era, age, epoch, time, or step or whatever is to come to its fruition, the Most High reveals the rest of the new ideas of truth that are to be illustrated, demonstrated and exemplified by people's life styles within the new era or age, etc., that have not been prematurely revealed at the beginning of that period.

In the process of this new revelation, all necessary misperceptions and misinterpretations of the certain originally revealed new ideas of truth, at the beginning of the transitional period, by the one through whom that revelation was granted, are brought into the light and subsequently corrected and put into a proper perspective.

As mentioned above, these misperceptions and misinterpretations are necessary in order to insure an uninterrupted flow of important spiritual ideas by which everything and everyone in the Most High's Creation and in the Zone of Displacement is interconnected and interrelated and by which everyone and everything lives.

However, once preparation for the full understanding and assumption of all the new ideas of truth for the next step, etc., is completed, these misperceptions and misinterpretations are no longer tolerable and their explanation and removal is assured through someone who is assigned by the Most High to transmit the next portion of the New Revelation for the upcoming era, age, time, step or epoch and the end of that transitional period.

Thus, one of the important parts of such a revelation is the explanation, correction and/or removal of all misperceived and misinterpreted ideas adhered to by the one who was the transmitter of the first portion of the New Revelation at the very beginning of the transitional period.

At the present time, the entire Creation of the Most High and all regions of the Zone of Displacement, as well as humankind on this planet, are at the end of this transitional period. The ending of this period requires the transmission of the final portion of the New Revelation for the upcoming age, era, step, time, or epoch. Now it is also time for correction and beautification of the first portion of the New Revelation which was transmitted at the very beginning of the transitional period.

Emanuel Swedenborg's writings represent the first portion of the New Revelation and the very beginning of the transitional period. The writings of this author represent the final portion of the New Revelation of the next era and for the end of the transitional period. Both portions of the New Revelation came directly from the Most High and derive from the Holy Bible. They constitute the three sources, described in the previous essay, Essay 11, which contain the New Revelation for the next step, era, age, epoch, time, or whatever one has.

Because at the present time the transitional period is at its very end (although no one knows for certain how long this end will last; this is known only to the Most High), before the commencement of the new era or age can take place, it is necessary to bring to everyone's attention certain necessary misperceptions and misinterpretations of reality contained in the first portion of the New Revelation for the upcoming New Age as reflected in Swedenborg's writings.

Basically, there are seven major misperceptions and misinterpretations that can be found throughout most of Swedenborg's writings:

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

1. Under the influence of the preceding step, or age, or whatever, Swedenborg came to a conclusion that a person's state and condition cannot change after their departure from this world (after their physical death). Thus, everyone is doomed to stay or to be the same as he/she was at the moment of his/her transition to the spiritual world, no matter what.

From this point of view, Jesus Christ's act of salvation is limited only to those who live in this world and only for the duration of their physical lives on this planet. It stops at the moment of one's physical death and it is not applicable to any other state, condition, place or time and particularly to those who are in the hells.

To reflect this erroneous state of affairs, people on this earth came up with a saying, "As the tree falls, so will it lie", meaning that no change or choice can be made after one physically dies.

And yet, it is an obvious illusion that the fallen tree lies forever in the same place and condition without any change of its state. The above mentioned proverb doesn't reflect the reality that gradually, through the erosion of time, that tree completely transforms its form, state, condition and content so as to, at one point in time, be reabsorbed into the ground releasing all its contents and energies into it and assuming some other state and condition totally different from the previous one.

After a while, its former condition, form and content disappears entirely and no one will ever know that there was a certain tree lying there after its fall.

This is a good illustration of how limited people's perception of reality really is.

The true reality of the situation is that there is no finalistic and stagnant state, condition or situation anywhere at all. People have eternal choices and opportunities to change regardless of where they are or in what state they are — being in the deepest, lowest hells, or in the highest, most inward heavens. No one ever remains in the same condition, state or situation by necessity but only by one's free choice and free will. There is no such concept or state as necessity in the Most High's Creation.

Jesus Christ's work of salvation was as much for those who are in all the hells, on this earth, or anywhere in the Most High's Creation and in the Zone of Displacement. God's act of salvation is never time-space-condition-state bound but, is applicable to all times, to all places, to all

conditions and to all states without any exception or exclusion. Otherwise, what would be the point for the Absolute Most High to assume a human nature and to make His/Her Divine Human, and His/Her Human Divine if it would not have universal and eternal validity and applicability? Whatever the Most High does, because of His/Her very Absolute Nature, it always has the all-universal and all-eternal validity and applicability.

The error which was made here was based on the evaluation of people's relative condition whose actions are seemingly determined by limited and temporary conditions and states in accordance with the laws of their physical anti-universe.

Of course, at the time of Swedenborg, no one was ready to know yet that this is not a true universe but a displaced one, an anti-universe, or what is now called the Zone of Displacement that fabricates the illusion of finality and unchangeability of one's negative condition and state.

What a cruel God the Most High would be if He/She would not provide everyone with an eternal opportunity to change and to make a fresh choice regardless of one's state and condition! This would be inconsistent with the true Absolute Nature of the Most High which is the Absolute Love and the Absolute Wisdom.

Now, initially, as it is obvious from his Spiritual Diary, Swedenborg was aware of the possibility of conversion to the positive state even from the hells. But, later on, under the influence of the traditional interpretation of this matter, as it was conceived in the preceding, outgoing age, he changed his mind and yielded to that traditional interpretation. This was permitted to happen for the sake of transitional needs as described above.

On the other hand, one of the major tenets of the New Revelation is that no one is forever locked in their condition, state, place or situation. Therefore, no one needs to be in the hells, or anywhere for that matter, except by their free choice.

This principle has all-eternal and all-universal validity and is a major building block on which any subsequent New Revelation will be founded. From now on, as of this very moment, this principle could be considered one of the major tools of verification of any subsequent message, transmission or revelation that claims to have a Divine origin. Unless it incorporates this principle fully, such a claim is a false one and the Most High is not its true Divine Author.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

2. At his time, Swedenborg was permitted to witness certain spiritual combats in the intermediate world of spirits, particularly in one of its regions. From the events that transpired in that region, he misperceived and misinterpreted the significance of those combats and their outcomes. He generalized from them to all situations, conditions, and states making them all-inclusive and final. Thus, he concluded that those events reflected the entire content of the Revelation of Jesus Christ (Apocalypse) and therefore, they constituted its fulfillment. In his writings on the Apocalypse, Swedenborg concluded that whatever was foretold in the Apocalypse was completely fulfilled in his time.

It is true that certain limited aspects of the Apocalypse's forecast were fulfilled during Swedenborg's time. Otherwise no transitional period could be initiated.

As mentioned previously in this and in other books by this author, all predictions in the Holy Bible have different meanings for different times and conditions. When the usefulness of one state or condition is fulfilled, it ends. And the new state and condition triggers different levels or aspects of the Biblical predictions as relevant to each specific time.

Therefore, no finalistic generalizations are possible from witnessing the fulfillment of certain aspects of Biblical predictions. If this were the case, the Holy Bible could not be considered the true Word of God because it would be limited only to certain levels, steps, degrees, dimensions, etc. The true Word of God, being Absolute, cannot be limited by such considerations. It is applicable to all times, to all dimensions, to all states, to all places, to all conditions and to all situations. Thus, only that aspect of a Biblical prediction is revealed which can be properly interpreted only from the standpoint of any current situation, condition, event or happening. All other aspects of those predictions are concealed until the opportune time. This concealment is necessary because any premature revelation, without the proper preparation and readiness of its recipients, could not be understood, properly incorporated and therefore, it would be distorted, mutilated, profaned or entirely rejected.

From that situation Swedenborg had a tendency to interpret the Holy Bible in such a manner as to give one an impression that its internal sense deals only with the events that take place in the spiritual and intermediate worlds but not with the events on planet Earth or in the Zone of Displacement that much. The history and the events of these worlds were used only for the concealment of the events and happenings of the spiritual and intermediate worlds. Although Swedenborg admits that whatever was happening on earth was always the result of things that happened in the spiritual world, this was seen more as a distant

consequence of the events of those worlds and not as simultaneous, synchronous and discrete occurrences that correspond to each other.

Yet the true reality of this situation, as reflected in the current New Revelation, is that the proper relationship among all dimensions and their respective worlds and all regions of the Zone of Displacement and all their respective inhabitants in the totality of the being and existence of the Most High's Creation is always simultaneous, synchronous and discrete through and by the law of correspondences. This was already revealed through Swedenborg. Therefore, whatever the Holy Bible contains in the internal sense is always relevant to all of them and not to some of them only.

3. Point number three is derived from the above point. In his time, Swedenborg witnessed certain spiritual combats, upheavals and holocausts in one region of the intermediate world of spirits and its respective artificial pseudo-heavens. The Last Judgment of those who fabricated the pseudo-heavens there was executed and their pseudo-heavens were abolished, wiped out, and that region was cleaned up from anything negative, false and evil. The process of that Last Judgment resembled in all details everything that was foretold in the Revelation of Jesus Christ (Apocalypse) as it always does. This situation led Swedenborg to the misperception and misinterpretation of that situation to the point that he erroneously concluded that the Last Judgment which he witnessed, was the real all-inclusive global Last Judgment after which nothing more of that nature can come or happen. Thus, as far as Swedenborg was concerned, everything in the spiritual world was finished and closed at that time.

However, what Swedenborg witnessed was a local, regional and isolated occurrence that initiated the transitional period, during which many other so-called Last Judgments have been taking place in various other regions, levels, degrees and steps of the Zone of Displacement and in the intermediate world of spirits. In fact, what Swedenborg truly witnessed was only the very beginning of the Last Judgment that has for its ultimate purpose the total abolishment of the entire negative state.

The process of this abolishment proceeds in certain steps within all dimensions, regions and levels that are afflicted by the negative state. Each step represents a phase of the Last Judgment. This phase carries all signs of what people consider to be a global, all-out Last Judgment, because the true Last Judgment is nothing else but the cumulative sum of all last judgments that were and will be taking place until the entire negative state is eliminated from all regions and levels of the Zone of Displacement and the intermediate world of spirits.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

In view of the New Revelation, the concept of the Last Judgment has to be understood both as a very personal and individualized process, when one leaves one phase of one's life behind and transits into another one, and as an all-out universal occurrence when one cycle of time of Creation exhausts its spiritual usefulness and the new cycle of time is ready to be instituted.

In this respect the Last Judgment is a period of intense evaluation, soul searching and choice making, of either one individual, that is, of one phase of everyone's life (after the physical death of an individual, for example, or change of any state in the spiritual world) or of the entire nation, or humankind, or planet, or solar system, or galaxy, or universe, or dimension or the entire Creation and its Zone of Displacement.

4. Another misperception and misinterpretation can be found in the manner Swedenborg and his followers understand the concept of the New Church, New Heaven and the New Earth. Certain generalizations came to their adverse fruition from this conceptualization. It was perceived and concluded that the creation of the New Church, the New Heaven and the New Earth constitutes the final act of Creation and nothing follows after that.

This conceptualization is a gross limitation in understanding the true Nature of the Most High. As everyone knows, the Most High is Absolute and, therefore, He/She can never stop creating new things, new heavens, new earths, new churches and new people, etc.

What the New Church, the New Heaven and the New Earth means is a higher step in the spiritual awareness of people and an assumption of a transcending, higher level and degree of spiritual progression. Once the building of this step or level or degree is efficiently completed and properly grounded, a new, higher, more advanced and more inward step and order of life is being built upon it. This process goes on to eternity to reflect the Absolute Nature of the Most High that never ceases to create new things. When each particular step in the spiritual progression fulfills its purpose and the number of sentient entities needed to occupy that step is completed, established and closed, then the next step comes into its being and existence. The new step requires its own New Revelation and its methodological tools. This step is called the New Church as far as its spiritual doctrine is concerned, the New Heaven as far as its structure and dynamics is concerned, and the New Earth as far as its specific manifestation, illustration, demonstration and exemplification of certain newly revealed aspects of the Absolute Truth is concerned.

5. One of the major concepts of Swedenborg's writings is the concept of marriage and sexuality. As compared to the previous understanding of that concept, which preceded Swedenborg, Swedenborg's interpretation was revolutionary and totally new. He, very correctly, perceived that marriage is a spiritual correspondence to the ultimate unification of love and wisdom, good and truth, charity and faith, masculinity and femininity, etc. However, his understanding of adultery and fornication and matters pertaining to sexual intercourse were misperceived and misunderstood as applied to the earthly life of people and their sexual and marital relationships.

Swedenborg forcefully transposed the spiritual meaning of these acts into the requirements of their practical application in the Zone of Displacement where no such rules are applicable because, for obvious reasons, no true spiritual marriages are possible in a state and condition where there is no spirituality or only falsified and distorted spirituality.

Swedenborg, therefore, believed that the eternal marriage of good and truth also means the external marriage of one specific female to one specific male or one specific male to one specific female and that no other involvements are possible or even spiritually proper except between the marital couple. From this understanding it is very obvious that one is forever locked into a marital bond with one specific person without ever being allowed to be involved sexually with anyone else.

From this conclusion stems the view that sexuality and marriage are an exclusive possession of two people who enter the marital bond and none of their aspects can ever be shared with anyone else. Thus, no matter what kind of intention or motivation one would have in approaching sexual intercourse with someone other than one's own marital partner, one would be labelled as an adulterer and a sinner.

This understanding of sexuality and adultery is misleading and no longer spiritually tenable.

What Jesus Christ's statement in Matthew Chapter 5 verse 28 and other places means ("Whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart"), is not lust to have sexual intercourse with any particular person other than one's marital partner, but, the lust to possess, to use, to misuse, to abuse, to hurt, or to be involved with that person solely for egoistic, selfish, self-centered, self-loving reasons, without any regard for the well-being or consideration of the other person's needs. "To lust", means just that.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

But, there is another, deeper meaning to this statement. “A woman” in this connotation signifies the feminine principles of one’s being and existence. In this respect, “to lust for a woman in one’s heart” signifies total disregard for one’s own feminine or masculine principle respectively (in the case of a woman) and lusting or wanting to appropriate to oneself that principle which belongs to someone else. This is what true adultery signifies. It is, thus, disregard for one’s individuality and uniqueness of one’s personality, that consists of all principles of masculinity and all principles of femininity, and lust to possess or to have someone else’s individuality and its specific unique aspects of femininity or masculinity. This is what true adultery really means and not engagement in sexual intercourse with someone else other than one’s marital partner if it is done from the position of mutual open benefit, for the purpose of sharing and a greater understanding of the Most High, others and oneself with the good and positive intent to apply that knowledge in one’s life and sharing it with all others.

In the true reality of the positive state, which reality is described in the current New Revelation, no exclusive, possessive, selfish, jealous, self-loving and uni-directional relationships or states are possible or even conceivable. This is the reason why Jesus Christ said to the Sadducees, “For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels of God in heaven.” (Matthew, Chapter 22, verse 30 and in other places).

As far as divorce is concerned, this was again misinterpreted to signify divorce from one’s earthly, physical, marital partner. To divorce one’s marital partner or to marry a divorced one signifies to reject those aspects of good and its truth or truth and its good that one agreed to manifest or represent on this earth and to assume, instead, something different or someone else’s representations. “To commit sexual immorality”, (Matthew, Chapter 5, verse 32) signifies in this connotation to sell out to the negative state or to abuse one’s good and truth or truth and good in the services of evil and falsity; thus, pervert them or falsify them. Such a perverted or falsified state can no longer be spiritually utilized properly in one’s life and, in order to change, one has to recede from it. This is the only justifiable reason to give up one’s original assignment in order to assume a different one after the original was adulterated for the above reasons.

From this brief discourse, it is obvious that Jesus Christ did not speak about physical, earthly marriages and earthly sexual intercourse where no true spiritual marriages exist. He spoke about spiritual relationships and obligations that everyone agreed to follow before their incarnation on his planet.

Swedenborg knew about the particular significance of this matter, yet, he was allowed to make wrong conclusions when he was attempting to apply that understanding to the relationships of humans on this planet.

Once again, this was permitted by the Most High for the preservation of spiritual flow so that no devastation or abrupt cut off of that flow could occur.

6. During the first phase of the transitional period, no one was ready to know that everyone on this planet lives, not in the true universe, but in the Zone of Displacement. For that reason, Swedenborg had to perceive this world as the real one with the incorrect impression that this world exists only for one purpose: to be a nursery for the positive state of the heavens.

Because of this erroneous perception, two major misconceptions prevailed among Swedenborg's followers. First, everyone who is born on this planet started one's life on this planet and no previous life experiences existed. Second, all sentient entities, beings, and forms in being and existence at all levels of Creation without any exception or exclusion must start or had to start their life in the natural degree of the physical universe. Thus, all sentient entities in being and existence, at one time or another, started their life either on this planet Earth or on some other physical planet.

This is contradictory to the very teachings of Swedenborg himself. In the New Revelation, reflected partly in Swedenborg's writings, it is explicitly stated that everything proceeds from within to without, from the spiritual to the natural, and not from the natural to the spiritual. If this is true, and the current position of the New Revelation firmly confirms this to be true, then all life cannot start on the natural level, not to mention the Zone of Displacement, without first having life in sentient forms in the spiritual level or in the spiritual world. The spiritual world, after all, is the very within of Creation. Therefore, sentient life forms had to appear first in the spiritual world before any other forms of life could come to their fruition in any other places.

Thus, it is not necessary for all life to start at the physical level. In the true Creation, after the spiritual and intermediate worlds were fully inhabited with various sentient life forms, one may start one's life in the natural world.

However, under no circumstances can any sentient life start in the natural degree of the Zone of Displacement because the atmosphere of

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

that degree, being of the accumulation and summary of all evils and falsities in a concrete condition, is poisonous and not conducive for initiation of any sentient life in itself and by itself. The position of the natural degree of the Zone of Displacement is extremely outward, in the most remote, tenuous condition from any spirituality and in a state of total ignorance to be able to sustain any sentient life without certain extensive preparations and training in some other worlds.

On the other hand, the spiritual and intermediate worlds of the Zone of Displacement, such as the hells, for example, are capable of initiation of the negative life forms because they are in their own spiritual state which has the ability of such fabrications for the purpose of the perpetuation of the negative state. These life forms are very often projected to the natural degree of the Zone of Displacement, after their own preparation and training for survival in the extremely harsh, outward, condition that exists on this earth.

For this reason, no one ever began or will begin one's life on this planet. Therefore, in no way can this planet be considered a nursery for the positive state of the heavens. Instead, it is a stage on which the true nature of the negative state is being acted out for the important spiritual learning of all in the entire Creation of the Most High. Whoever participated, participates or will participate in this acting-out, did, does and will do so by his/her own free will and by his/her own free choice.

7. One of the major misperceptions and misinterpretations that underlies all of the above is the typical human tendency to perceive everything in finalistic terms and conditions, something as follows: this is it and there is nothing more after this. This is a very common conclusion that people made about all matters. This is especially true about spiritual matters, particularly if they claim to come from the Most High. People have a tendency to believe that if the Most High did something, it is unchangeable and cannot ever be modified or replaced but must stay forever as it is. Thus, from this the incredible conclusion results that this or that revelation stated the Absolute Truth and there is nothing more to be added to it or said about it. Everything is fixed and no alterations or add-ons or build-ons are permitted or even possible.

People forget that the Absolute Most High speaks to relative human beings or sentient entities who cannot comprehend the Absolute Truth. Therefore, the Most High accommodates His/Her revelations to the current perceptive, and receptive abilities of people at each step of their spiritual development. For this reason, there will always be corrections, updates, modifications, build-ons and add-ons to anything that the Most High reveals to people at any given time.

This is a very crucial rule and principle of the current New Revelation that must be realized in order to avoid stagnation in one particular level blocking oneself from possible spiritual growth and progression.

Most people succumb to this common and understandable error. No wonder that even Swedenborg, in some of his statements, reflects this traditional attitude.

Thus, when Swedenborg describes in his writings the structure of the spiritual world in such terms as celestial, spiritual, natural, etc., he understandably assumes that this is a permanent and final structure as if there could never be anything more or different.

However, this attitude does not reflect the true reality of the structure of the Most High's Creation. At the time of Swedenborg, this was the case and his description of Creation reflected the reality of that time or as he perceived it at that time. From his earthly position, Swedenborg didn't realize that, by his very writings, he was contributing from the Most High toward the building of the new, higher order of Creation that surpasses and transcends any other in being and existence previously. This higher order is reflected in the New Heavenly Celestial-Cosmical universe that came into its being and existence only relatively recently.

It is this higher order of Creation that made it possible for the Most High to prepare everyone in Creation and in the Zone of Displacement (in this Zone mostly without anyone's conscious awareness) for transmission of the final portion of this current New Revelation and for the beginning of the elimination of the negative state from its active and dominant position.

Only after he left this planet, Swedenborg realized all these major facts and the degree of his misperceptions and misinterpretations and with great elation and joy he corrected them and integrated them entirely, subsequently becoming one of the prominent members of the High Council of the New Heavenly Society-Universe.

Once full activation of the function of the New Heavenly Society-Universe came to its fruition and everybody there assumed his/her proper position, all things that are contained here and in the final portion of the New Revelation could be revealed and transmitted to all those who really care and count.

Thus, with this essay, the major misconceptions and misinterpretations of the first portion of the New Revelation, as contained in

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

Swedenborg's writings, are permanently removed and, in combination with its second portion, the New Revelation stands ready to accomplish its role and function in the Most High's Creation. Any other minor misconceptions that might be contained in Swedenborg's writings are insignificant for the proper understanding and application of the New Revelation in one's life and, therefore, they are omitted here.

Once this New Revelation fulfills its purpose and goal and accomplishes what it is meant to accomplish for the Most High and everyone in the Most High's Creation, once it serves the fulfillment of illustration, demonstration, actualization, realization and exemplification of certain ideas of the Most High's truths as are necessary for the next step, era, age, or time, then it will be transcended by another New Revelation from the Most High. This will happen at the time when the step, era, age, time, or epoch for which the current Revelation was given, comes to its full fruition and the new step, age, era, time or epoch is ready to commence. At that time a transitional period will be instituted by the Most High and the first portion of the future New Revelation will be revealed through someone else.

XIV.

TO LOVE THE LORD ABOVE ALL AND ABOVE EVERYTHING

In the Gospel According to Matthew, Chapter 10, verses 37-39 it is said:

“He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.”

“And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me.”

“He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it.”

A similar statement, only in much stronger language, is also recorded in the Gospel According to Luke, Chapter 14, verses 26 and 27. There it is said:

“If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple.”

“For whoever does not bear his cross and come after Me cannot be My disciple.”

In the Gospel According to Matthew, Chapter 12, verses 48, 49 and 50, it is said:

“But He answered and said to the one who told Him, “Who is My mother and who are My brothers?”

“And He stretched out His hand toward His disciples and said, “Here are My mother and My brothers!”

“For whoever does the will of My Father in heaven is My brother and sister and mother.”

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

This statement is repeated, with negligible modifications, in the Gospel According to Mark, Chapter 3, verses 31-35 and in the Gospel According to Luke, Chapter 8, verses 19-21.

What is the true meaning of these requirements? Why would Jesus Christ go so far as to state that one cannot be worthy of Him unless one hates one's mother, father, sister, brother, wife, children and even oneself personally?

The external, literal sense of the statement in Matthew Chapter 10, verse 37 is very obvious: the Lord is to be loved more than anyone or anything else, even more than those people who are in the closest and most intimate physical relationship to that person.

The reason why one is to love the Lord Jesus Christ more than anyone else is because no one can be as close and as intimate to everyone as the Lord Who is ever present within everyone and Who, from that position, generates and sustains life in everyone. Moreover, this is also so because everyone is a carrier of a very unique and a very different manifestation of the Lord's presence within everyone. This manifestation is the most precious and the most valuable thing everyone possesses and has because it constitutes everyone's unique being and existence. If it were possible to withdraw that presence and its manifestation from that person, which constitutes his/her unique and unrepeatable mind and personality, that person would no longer be a self-aware, unrepeatable and unique "I am," but only an empty shell which would fall apart and turn into nothingness.

This is the external or literal meaning of verse 37 in Chapter 10 of the Gospel in Accordance with Matthew.

But, of course, for very important spiritual reasons, Jesus Christ never spoke in the external or literal sense only. In all situations of His life and teaching, Jesus Christ used carefully selected words and statements that would convey multiple meanings understandable to all levels, degrees, steps, regions, worlds and dimensions of His/Her entire Creation and the Zone of Displacement.

It is necessary to realize that, as Swedenborg already pointed out, when Jesus Christ spoke, He/She was listened to by all members of His/Her entire Creation and the Zone of Displacement. His life and all events of His life, as well as every word He ever spoke, were meticulously, in all minute details, followed, observed and recorded by every single individual in the entire Creation and not only by those who were physically walking and talking with Him on this planet.

This is the reason why Jesus Christ always spoke in the language of correspondences and parables, that is, in representative and symbolic meanings. This language is an all-universal language and able to convey the important spiritual ideas to all worlds and dimensions in the Most High's Creation in a simultaneous and synchronous manner.

Thus, all statements by the Lord Jesus Christ have very little or only marginal relevance to the very narrow, one-sided and rigid conceptualization of earthly relationships and events. So, when He speaks about mother, father, son, daughter, sister, brother, wife, husband, lover or whatever one has, it never means, or it indirectly means, the earthly, physical, or blood relationships among those relatives.

The words "father", "mother", "son", "daughter", "sister", "brother", "wife", "husband", "lover", etc., have manifold or multiple meanings and significance. By these words very important and significant spiritual ideas are being conveyed to the entire Creation at all its times, levels, degrees, steps, dimensions, conditions, states, places, para-times, or whatever is in being and in existence.

Such is the meaning of every external language and its words used by people for communication with one another. Unfortunately, most people do not realize that their language and all its words has such an important meaning and significance and they limit the understanding of their language only to the external, literal conveyance of their everyday external living.

However, every single word that people use or utter contains much more than what people are trying to convey by it to each other. This is the reason why Jesus Christ stated:

"For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned." (The Gospel According to Matthew, Chapter 12, verse 37).

The words used and their adopted manner of speech, through their correspondential meaning, reflect everyone's current spiritual condition. This condition determines one's true relationship with the most important factor of one's life — the Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ. This factor is decisive in the matter of one's justification or condemnation.

In view of the above revealed facts, what was it, then, that Jesus Christ was trying to convey to everyone?

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

This becomes obvious from the symbolical, representative, or correspondential meaning that the words, “father”, “mother”, “brother”, “sister”, “son”, “daughter”, “wife”, etc., have.

These words in the positive sense reflect various aspects of love and wisdom, of good and truth, of charity and faith, and how they relate to people and to all their establishments and their various forms of manifestation. In the negative sense these words reflect various aspects of all evils and falsities and how they interrelate and what forms of manifestation they take.

“Father”, in this connotation, as relevant to this topic only, signifies the various loves and their affections that one adopts during one’s earthly life or during a certain phase of manifested life at various levels, regions, and dimensions of the Most High’s Creation or in the Zone of Displacement. These loves and their affections become one’s life style and one’s mode of living with which one fully identifies oneself.

The reason why the word “loves” is used in plural instead of singularly (as the English language would require) is to reflect corresponding significance of the fact that one consists of many very specific and intimate loves and their very specific and intimate subjective and personal affections that constitute one’s life. Each specific love of one’s life corresponds to different spiritual states and processes either in a positive or a negative sense. The singular mode of the word “love” cannot convey the multiple specific meaning of each particular love. It can convey only a general summarized and all-inclusive condition which is not sufficient for dealing with the specificity and intimacy of the content of each love one has and experiences. This is the reason why it is very often necessary to use the plural mode of such words as “love”, “evil”, “good”, “truth”, “falsity”, etc. (that is, “loves”, “evils”, “goods”, “truths”, “falsities”, etc.).

In this respect the stifling rules of grammar must be broken since the law of spiritual correspondences supersedes any external grammatical rules that very often don’t allow expression of the true meaning of correspondences contained in a used word.

Thus, the word “father” here means various specific, private, individualized, intimate and very often secret loves and their numerous affections that constitute or entirely influence one’s current life style, one’s personality, one’s behavior, one’s mentality and everything else in one’s everyday living.

To love one's father more than the Lord signifies, in this connotation, to give preference to one's external attachments that one is affected by and that one learns to love, to follow and to abide by in one's life. When one starts to love one's various attachments on the account of loving the Lord above everything, one falls into a trap by being ruled and enslaved by one's attachments. In this respect, one loses one's freedom and independency.

However, if one continues to love the Lord above all one's attachments, one loves one's true essence and substance, one's internals where the Lord always is and one maintains one's freedom, independency and individuality. In this case, one rules and controls all one's loves and their affections. To rule and control all one's loves and their affections is possible only from the Lord within because only the Lord knows exactly, in an absolute sense, the full nature, content, meaning, outcome and consequence of any loves, affections and attachments. As long as these loves serve one's ruling love — love to the Lord Jesus Christ above all other loves, they serve their use and they support the positive state and one's freedom and independency.

On the other hand, in the Gospel According to Luke, Chapter 14, verse 26, the word "hate" is used. It says there:

"If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father... "

In this connotation the word "father" signifies all one's loves and their affections, attractions, ideas, concepts, attachments, etc., which are of an evil and destructive nature. They close the way to the Lord Jesus Christ and make it impossible to establish any proper relationship with the most important factor in one's life — with the Most High, one's Creator.

In a deeper and more spiritual sense, the word "father" means to love external doctrines, ideas, concepts, religions, churches, philosophies, etc., more than the internal presence (in one's Inner Mind) of the Lord Jesus Christ Himself/Herself.

In the connotation of the Gospel According to Luke, the word "father" signifies to love all productions and fabrications of the hells that fabricate various pseudo-religions, doctrines and ideas which destroy the true meaning and understanding of any spirituality and, most importantly, of the Most High.

If one is ever to establish a proper, correct and loving relationship with the Lord Jesus Christ, Who is the true Most High, one must learn to

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

despise and hate all evils (plural) and falsities produced by the negative state in the hells. One can never find any proper path to one's true self and the true Most High as long as one adopts, accepts or identifies oneself with any such hellish ideas, concepts, doctrines, religions or whatever they have there. One can never become a true follower and disciple of the Lord Jesus Christ by such evil means.

Unless one is a disciple and follower of the Lord Jesus Christ, one can never find oneself and determine who one is and why one lives here or anywhere else. This can be found out only from within, from the Lord Jesus Christ's presence in that within, that is, in one's true Inner Mind. However, any acceptance, adoption of or identification with any form of hellish loves to evils closes the way to that within, that is, to the Lord Jesus Christ.

This is the reason why the Lord Jesus Christ used such a seemingly harsh word as "hate". One must truly hate evils and their falsities because otherwise they destroy one.

The word "mother" in this particular connotation, as relevant to this topic only, signifies all churches in being and existence and their particular respective doctrines, dogmas, rituals, procedures, taboos, prescriptions and dictates and all truths or falsities respectively, that they contain. To love one's mother more than the Lord signifies an infatuation with giving preference to and considering the external institutions, organizations, customs, conventions, traditions, cultures, churches, religions, etc., adopted by various societies, more important than anything else, and deriving all knowledges, understandings, and truths from them instead of from one's internals, that is, from one's Inner Mind where the Most High can be found. Thus, instead of relying on and deriving everything from the Most High in one's true Inner Mind, one relies on and derives everything from those external establishments and organized churches that supposedly have a license on the real truth.

Therefore, one is to learn to love the Lord Jesus Christ, Who is the true Most High, above all those mentioned external establishments and to consider them, if they contain any positive connotation at all, only a means to getting inward into the presence of the Most High for the purpose of loving Him/Her more and more everyday and for the purpose of deriving all knowledge and truth from the very source of that knowledge and truth — the Most High.

On the other hand, in the connotation of the Gospel According to Luke's statement, in verse 26, Chapter 14, to hate one's mother signifies to despise and to reject all numerous falsities produced in the hells and

adopted and manifested in the form of various religions, churches and their doctrines as well as by all external institutions, organizations, states, conditions, customs, traditions, conventions and cultures that either deny the being and existence of God or proclaim false gods to be the true God.

It is obvious that any identification with the above (“mother”) leads to one’s destruction and the total closure of the path to the true knowledge of the Most High, the Lord Jesus Christ, others and oneself. Without such knowledge and its application one will remain totally lost as long as one clings to one’s “mother” and “father,” etc.

The word “son,” in this particular connotation, as relevant to this subject only, signifies all consequences, results and outcomes that one acquires from one’s “father,” that is, as a result of accepting, adopting and identifying with all one’s loves and their various affections. As everyone knows, any love and its affection produces or bears fruits. Those fruits and the consequences of the manifestation of the adopted loves and their affections is what the word “son” means and signifies. “Son” means the result, consequence and outcome of one’s love and its affection. If it is not love to the Lord above all and above everything, it will result in the consequences and outcomes that will lead one away from the Most High, and, thus, in an ultimate sense, from oneself. This is the reason why it is necessary, vital and crucial to love the Lord Jesus Christ more than all the fruits, results and consequences of one’s affections and identities. If such affections and identities are of an evil source they should be despised and not permitted to enter one’s life at all.

The word “daughter,” in this particular connotation, signifies the fruits, results, consequences and outcomes of reliance on and derivation from all those establishments that are signified and symbolized by the word “mother” (as described above). These either have to be loved less than the Most High, if they have any positive connotation, or they are to be totally despised and rejected if they are of the hellish origin.

The text in Luke uses the word “children” which signifies, in this particular connotation, a summary of all consequences, outcomes and results of the state of all one’s loves and their affections (“father”) and the process of one’s infatuation with and giving preference to the external factors as the only source of truth (“mother” — as reflected in churches, institutions, traditions, customs, conventions, cultures, etc.) on account of one’s own internal spirit. If these are solely of hellish origin they should be totally rejected and despised because they lead away from

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

any good and from any truth and trap one into accepting evil as good, and falsity as truth.

The word “brother,” in this particular connotation, signifies any other than one’s own loves and their affections that can be found in other people, which are either of a very similar nature or they follow a similar life path. One should never give any preference, admiration and love to other people’s way of life above the Lord, no matter how pleasant, how admirable, how successful and how effective they are, because one’s life can neither be derived from nor be dependent upon anyone else’s life and love. Should such love and life be of a hellish origin, one should reject and despise the evilness of that life and its love, and not that particular person, so that one is not hindered by one’s inappropriate admiration of other forms of love from the true source and origin of one’s life, that is, from the Lord Jesus Christ within. One cannot find the way to the Most High through others or by others or by their ways of living, loving and functioning. One can do so only through and by oneself from the presence of the Most High in one’s Inner Mind.

The word “sister,” in this particular connotation, signifies any other concepts, ideas, doctrines, churches, religions, institutions, establishments, traditions, etc., and their truths or falsities that are of a very similar nature or content as those with which one is infatuated or identified. The danger of loving one’s “sister” more than the Most High in this respect is in using the similar ideas and concepts contained in those other sources to justify, to excuse and to prove one’s own point, philosophies, views, life style and particularly the need and bad habit of deriving everything from the external establishments and factors. If everyone else derives everything from these external factors, then one tends to accept such a bad habit — deriving everything from the externals — as an irreversible necessity and the only reality, instead of considering it as a foolish choice that has no true reality and, therefore, can be changed or totally rejected. This is what the Lord Jesus Christ meant by the word “to hate” one’s sister.

The word “wife,” in this particular connotation, doesn’t refer to one’s physical spouse (in this respect the word “husband” would have a similar significance and meaning) but to a certain spiritual state into which every person enters regardless of whether that person is a male or a female. Thus, in this context the word “wife” is in no way related to a woman only. It relates equally to both men and women.

In this respect, “wife” signifies appropriation, accumulation and incorporation of a certain, specific life style and relevant to it certain specific spiritual and non-spiritual ideas that become one’s professed life

philosophy and religion. This philosophy and religion becomes one's possession and property that needs to be jealously guarded by all means, protected, preserved, adored, worshipped and never shared with anyone or with only a very few selected people.

The very negative connotation of this meaning is obvious because such a philosophy or religion ("wife") leads one to the attitude of self-righteousness, self-exclusivity, intolerance and all other similar atrocities and abominations of the hells. This is the reason why the Lord Jesus Christ stated that this "wife" must be hated, that is, totally rejected and despised if one is to become His true follower and disciple.

One cannot very well be a spiritual human being, a follower of the Lord, if one is in love with one's spouse (symbolically speaking), that is, with one's own appropriations, identifications, accumulations, possessions and properties. This kind of love takes away one's ability to love the Lord Jesus Christ above all and above everything. It closes all paths to the positive state while, at the same time, it opens all the doors into the hells, that is, to the negative state. It also repudiates one's ability to truly love oneself and others and, therefore, it closes any path to within and to acquirement of the proper knowledge of the Most High, others and oneself.

"To hate his own life also," in this particular connotation, as relevant to this topic only, signifies to reject and to despise everything that one considers to be one's life from the standpoint of one's external mind. "One's own life" means everything related to earthly, worldly, corporeal, material and sensual matters or to what Swedenborg called "proprium," that is, one's own, as produced from the sensory inputs and outputs of the physical senses and all consequent derivatives which are assumed to constitute one's life beyond which no other life exists or even is possible. Whatever is one's own, in this particular sense, does not come from the Lord, and, therefore, the Lord cannot be present in it. If it doesn't come from the Lord, then the only place or state it can come from is from the negative state of the hells.

Thus, whatever is one's own, in this connotation, is always evil, unless it is surrendered to the Lord for some specific use. If one doesn't reject this kind of personal or proprial life, one has no true life at all because the true life can come only from the Absolute Source of Life — the Most High.

This is the reason why in verse 39 of Chapter 10 of the Gospel in Accordance with Matthew, Jesus Christ said:

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

“He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it.”

“To find one’s life” means to lose it because what one finds is the temporary, transient, material and external factors of life that are fallaciously considered to be one’s own life. The moment one begins to consider this to be one’s true life, one really loses life because there is no true life possible in worldly and earthly things by themselves and in themselves. Thus, one turns one’s back on the true Source of Life — the Lord Jesus Christ, and considers what is not life to be true life. This is the loss of one’s true life.

On the other hand, “he who loses his life for My sake will find it,” signifies that once one realizes that what he/she considered to be life is not a true life but that there is a true Source of Life — the Lord Jesus Christ, he/she will stop considering something to be life which is not true life, and therefore will lose that kind of life. At the moment of this kind of realization, the door to the true Source of Life is open and one will find one’s true life in the Lord Jesus Christ Who is ever present in one’s Inner Mind.

From this it obviously follows that there is no true, genuine life in the externals, in anything worldly, material, earthly, or sensorial. The true life can be found only in the states of the internals, in the Inner Mind, because it is there where the true Lord Jesus Christ, Life in Himself/Herself and by Himself/Herself, abides and can be found. The true reality is there, the kingdom of God. After all, the kingdom of God is within everyone (Luke, Chapter 17, verse 21).

The realization and actualization of this fact in one’s life brings about the loss of the found life (earthly, external life) and that loss, in return, gives one the opportunity to find the true life in the Lord Jesus Christ.

In verse 38 of Chapter 10 in Matthew and verse 27 of Chapter 14 of Luke, Jesus Christ states:

“And he who doesn’t take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me.”

Luke’s version is as follows:

“And whoever doesn’t bear his cross and come after Me cannot be My disciple.”

XIV.

“To take or to bear one’s cross” signifies, in this particular connotation, to recognize an important fact that whoever volunteered to participate in the negative state, no matter where or when, he/she volunteered for certain important spiritual reasons, with a certain specific assignment, purpose, and mission to illustrate, demonstrate and exemplify by one’s life certain aspects of the positive or negative state, or both. Mostly, it is both. The consequences and outcomes of such a mission, because it is, after all, a mission into the negative state, is not always a pleasant one and contains a lot of problems and sufferings.

The recognition of the necessity to bear the consequences of one’s voluntarily chosen assignment in the negative state and accept this in modesty, humbleness, and humility means to bear one’s cross and, of course, it means to do the will of God. Whoever doesn’t want to accept this fact in modesty, humbleness and humility, and constantly complains about his/her fate, deal, or condition, and desires to recede or to give up his/her assignment and mission is the one who does not bear his/her cross and, therefore, doesn’t do the will of God. Such a person is not worthy of Jesus Christ or to be His disciple. The reason is that such a person breaks his/her promise and vow to do the will of God in the negative state, which he/she volunteered to do in the first place.

When one hears the Lord and does His/Her will from one’s own free will and by one’s own free choice, one becomes the Lord’s “mother,” “brother,” “sister,” etc., meaning that one adopts the true spiritual doctrine of Jesus Christ from within and with all its consequences, results, outcomes and fruits. In those kinds of fruits, Jesus Christ is always present as in His/Her own and from them one can properly relate to the Lord in the most loving and wise manner and way.

To do the Lord’s will, with deep love and appreciation, with patience, devotion, faithfulness, loyalty, without any complaints and bitterness but in modesty, humbleness and humility and to consider doing the Lord’s will to be the most important thing that has the highest and the foremost priority of all, this is what is meant by loving the Lord Jesus Christ above all and above everything.

XV.

CHANGES OF STATES AND CONDITIONS

Emanuel Swedenborg in his writings (particularly in his book “Heaven and Hell”, page 108-111, paragraphs 154-161) revealed that every sentient entity and being, without any exception or exclusion, is subject to the law of continuous change of his/her/its states and conditions.

This is an all-inclusive law. There cannot be any exceptions or exclusions to this rule.

Only the Absolute State of the Most High is always the same and, therefore, it is not subject to this law for the very simple reason that the Most High contains in His/Her Absolute State, within Himself/Herself all possible changes, conditions, states, processes, etc., from eternity to eternity.

After the Most High’s incarnation on this planet in the form of Jesus Christ, this also became true regarding the negative state’s mode of changes and its conditions. Jesus Christ experienced all possible conditions and states of the negative mode of pseudo-being and pseudo-existence. This is the reason why one can say that the Most High contains within Himself/Herself all possible changes, states, and conditions from eternity to eternity and, therefore, the Most High is always the same. This situation with the Absolute Most High — containing all possible changes, states and conditions from eternity to eternity — cannot be changed. If it could, the Most High would no longer be Absolute.

However, with everyone but the Most High, the situation is entirely different. No one is Absolute but the Most High. Therefore, no one is able to experience simultaneously all-inclusive changes, states and conditions which are possible in being and existence. Their entire being and existence is based and founded on the very law of continuous changes. If the possibilities for change were to be withdrawn from being and existence, being and existence would cease to be being and existence. Nothing whatsoever would remain.

As mentioned many times before, the entire Creation of the Absolute Most High is always relative to the Most High. The motivating factors for Creation’s being and existence can be found only in the necessity of

experience and manifestation, in a progressive mode, all infinite numbers and varieties of changes, states, conditions and processes.

Because it is impossible for someone or something which is not Absolute to experience all these infinite number and variety of changes, states, conditions and processes in a simultaneous, synchronous and all-inclusive mode, this experience is attained in a progressive, gradual, continuous and at the same time, discrete mode.

Swedenborg perceived this law of changes as to be functional and applicable only to the internal states and conditions of sentient entities. Because of these internal changes, because of the law of correspondences, the environment and its equipment of people in their state of change reflects these necessary changes. However, according to him, people always remain in that degree or step of Creation to which they assigned themselves by their original choice. No change from step to step, from degree to degree, from dimension to dimension, from universe to universe, etc., was directly perceived or assumed by him. The only such change in this respect possible for him was from the physical body or from the natural world to the intermediate and the spiritual world respectively. After this took place, one remained in that step or degree or dimension for eternity without changing one's place. Thus, the basic change is the change in one's internals or within, that necessarily modifies one's environment without leaving that environment behind.

This conclusion is a violation of the law of correspondences and the law of all-inclusive changes.

The change of the states and conditions of one's within cannot be a self-feeding loop. It is always reflected in the changes of all other elements of Creation, and its all-respective dimensions. If one is limited in one's possibility of change only by a certain mode of that change, one is deprived of choosing all of the infinite number and variety of available choices. If this were the case, one would lose one's freedom of choice. To limit one only to a certain limited number of choices, is to exclude one from experiencing some other important changes that are vital for one's continuous spiritual progression. In such a case, one would no longer be free to choose any possible mode of change of one's current state and condition but, instead, one would be forced to change along certain lines dictated by the necessity of someone else's decision. This would be slavery and not freedom. The Most High doesn't operate within limited parameters.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

For this reason, everyone is subject to the change of all states, conditions and processes that one is in at any particular moment or place of one's life.

It is necessary to realize that the changes of one's states and conditions at any moment are both very subtle, minute, and sometimes imperceptible by one's conscious awareness and they are very general, all-inclusive, and global with full conscious awareness of their occurrence.

Thus, people are in a constant mode of change from one second to another. For example, it is impossible to hold one's attention on one particular subject for too long. One's attention is in a mode of constant shifting. It is impossible to concentrate on one thought or idea for a prolonged period of time without occasionally thinking about something else. It is impossible to constantly be in the same mood or have unaltered feelings forever. It is impossible to be still physically for a long period of time. One constantly moves and is active even during one's physical sleep. It is impossible to stay in one spot forever. One has to shift one's position or place from time to time.

It is impossible to stagnate in one particular age. One grows older and his/her appearance changes. It is impossible to maintain the same attitude forever. It is impossible to experience the same event twice in exactly the same manner and way. It is physically impossible for the same person to experience childhood or any period in one's life twice. It is impossible to physically return to the same place, state and condition that was experienced already once, or to experience the same experience twice or more times in the same manner and way. There will always be a substantial and essential difference in any experience and situation even if one returns to the same city or the same house that one was in before. One cannot recapture the same moment that was experienced the day before or the second before in that place or house in exactly the same way. It is impossible to experience two or more physical births or physical deaths for the same person who experienced them once before, as followers of the concept of reincarnation would like to believe. It is impossible to forever stay in any state, condition, place, time, situation, relationship, involvement or whatever one has without a foresight of its end and the beginning of something new and different. Otherwise, the Lord Jesus Christ would not say,

“Behold, I make everything new.”

When the Lord makes such a proclamation, He/She makes it from His/Her Absolute State because such is His/Her Nature. To proclaim

anything from the Absolute State means that it is done in an Absolute Sense. The Absolute Sense is perceived and experienced by all relative recipients of it in a manner of constant changes. Therefore, when the Lord says, "Behold, I make everything new," it doesn't mean one, limiting act of creating something new, as some people would like to believe. It means a continuous, unceasing, eternal creation of everything new.

This kind of creative effort and its actualization gives everyone an eternal opportunity to gradually experience all changes, all states, all conditions, all processes, all times, all dimensions, all modes of being and existence and their infinite manifestations.

By such a vital, gradual, step by step experience, one is enabled to be closer and closer to, or more and more approximate to the Absolute Nature of the Most High that contains all possible changes from eternity to eternity and from infinity to infinity.

This is the major motivating factor of Creation's being and existence. Nothing else can really motivate its being and existence.

From the earthly standpoint and from the standpoint of the negative state one of the reasons why people, trapped in the negative state of their choice, often feel so unhappy and miserable is because they want to retain or maintain one certain state or condition forever. They want to live on this planet forever. They want to look and to feel beautiful in their earthly body to the very end. They want to be in a good mood, happy, satisfied or whatever, forever, without any change. Such a desire stems from the very nature of the negative state that wants to remain the same way it is at any given moment, without ever changing its states and conditions to eternity.

As was mentioned many times before (in other writings of this author), the spiritual wars of the negative state are for that purpose only: to preserve its status quo to eternity and not to allow any change of its state and condition to occur. One can symbolically say that the rebellion of the negative state against the positive state is primarily because of the true nature of the positive state which is a state, mode and process of continuous change and fluidity. This nature of the positive state drives the negative state mad, so to speak. For this reason, the negative state wants to destroy or wipe the positive state out in order to establish its own domain of eternal stagnation. Little does it know that a stagnant, unchangeable condition would cause its own eternal end. Little does it know that if the spiritual wars which the negative state is waging against the positive state were not to continue and keep the negative state in a need of constant change and movement, everyone in the

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

negative state would cease to exist. Little does the negative state know that once a certain goal is accomplished and set up and once there are no longer any motivating factors to do or to strive for anything else, all life, including the life of the negative state, stops right there.

The negative state is possible only because the positive state exists. The positive state is possible only because constant change and fluidity are the essence and substance of its being and existence. If one takes away the essence and substance of the positive state, the positive state is no more. If the positive state is no more, the negative state is no more because the negative state depends on the source of its life which the positive state provides by its being and existence from the Most High.

Thus, ultimately, even the negative state is in a state of constant change, movement, and modification.

No one in the negative state can always be happy. Because the negative state is misery itself, everyone in it wants to be happy in order to avoid its miserable state. But, being in a state which is misery itself, it is inevitable for everyone, no matter how positive one is, to be and to feel, from time to time, miserable, depressed, unhappy, irritated, inhibited, frustrated, exasperated, angry, fearful, anxious, worried, sick, etc. This is the negative state. This is what is brought into one's life as a result of incarnation into a negative state. It is futile to try to avoid these kinds of adverse and negative conditions, states and feelings. After all, one of the purposes for one's incarnation into the negative state was to experience them and subsequently to overcome and endure them without being overwhelmed or taken by them. This effort in overcoming and enduring them or successfully resisting them and replacing them with an occasional sense of accomplishment and happiness, keeps the negative state in the mode of constant change, movement and fluidity. Thus, such a condition or attitude toward and about the negative state works toward the ultimate elimination of the negative state's nature to be stagnant and unchangeable. If people were to succeed to be nothing but the misery of the negative state, they would experience nothing but misery. Therefore, no change of that state or condition could ever occur. In this case, the negative state would have won its case and everyone would perish.

On the other hand, if people were to feel nothing but constant happiness while being in the negative state, it would signify that they love and enjoy the negative state. In this case no change of their state and condition would occur. Again, the negative state would win its case and everyone would cease to be and to exist.

However, because most people in the negative state experience the misery of its state and condition, they strive to get out of its misery and to become happy. This experience in striving makes it impossible for the negative state to ever win the spiritual war.

On the other hand, the positive state is in the state of happiness and bliss. The very essential and substantial nature of happiness and bliss is constant change, fluidity and continuous spiritual progression. There is no happiness and bliss possible in a stagnant, locked-in position, state or condition. The stagnant condition, after a while, when its novelty wears off, begins to rot and turns into a poisonous stench that suffocates one's life and all motivation for its continuation. This kind of outcome is not happiness and bliss but misery and death. Therefore, the positive state is the very state of change, fluidity and eternal spiritual progression. No other type of positive state existed, exists or can ever exist.

For this reason, the members of the positive state are subject to continuous changes of their states, conditions and processes. They have their own ups and downs, so to speak. They are not perfect. They are not gods. They are not Absolute. They are only relative. The relativity of their condition is a source of this so-called up and down condition. They have their own mornings, noons, afternoons and dusks. However, they don't have any nights because nights are possible only in the negative state. The negative state is nothing but black night and thick darkness.

The experience of dusk in the positive state is the state when realization comes that it is time to change one's state and condition. Swedenborg says that sentient entities in the positive state, when they reach this point, the point of so-called dusk, become almost sad. However, it is not the same type of sadness as experienced by people in the negative state. Instead, it is a feeling of one's imperfection that makes it impossible for anyone to experience all changes in their absolute state in a simultaneous mode of that experience. It is the state of awareness that one is lacking something very important because of one's imperfect condition. It is a feeling of humility and humbleness that comes with the realization that whatever one has learned so far, in comparison with what one is to learn in the future, is of such small magnitude that there is nothing to be proud of. It is a state in which one realizes one's gross limitations and that one cannot do anything whatsoever without the help of the Absolute State, that is, the Most High.

When such feelings and states are experienced by someone in the positive state, that someone enters dusk or the end of his/her day. (Day corresponds here to one's current condition and state.) This indicates

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

that one's current condition, state or place or whatever one has or is in, has exhausted its usefulness, all lessons were learned, and incorporated, everything was manifested and shared, and it is time to move on to a different state, condition, place, time, process, dimension or whatever one has. At the moment one enters that new situation, one enters the morning of a new day in one's life which gives one an experience of tremendous happiness and bliss. The experience of happiness and bliss of the new condition is much higher, much more profound, of greater intensity and magnitude and of greater experiential impact than anything that had been experienced so far in all previous steps and conditions of one's spiritual progression. Thus, there is no comparison or similarity between this condition and the previous one except that the current condition would not be acquired or entered into without the experiences of all previous conditions, as each current condition stems from and is built on all previous ones.

The relationship of each preceding and succeeding condition and situation is always a discrete one and never continuous or linear. This is the reason why it is said that there is no comparison or similarity among various conditions. Each new condition is qualitatively and quantitatively different and unique. However, they are all connected with one another through correspondences. The occurrences of one condition are synchronous to the occurrences in all other conditions. They are specific and unique to each condition and relevant to the level or perceptive and receptive abilities of those who occupy those conditions at each particular level and state. For example, one aspect of the truth is revealed simultaneously and synchronously to all conditions in being and existence. However, the degree and quality of perception and reception of that aspect of the revealed truth will differ substantially from one condition to another. The revealed aspects of truth have as many facets as there are conditions in being and existence. Each condition receives and utilizes that facet of the revealed aspect of truth which is congruent with its specific and unique nature.

The synchronicity of perception and reception of the revealed aspect of the truth is a necessary occurrence because no utilization, actualization, and realization of the totality of the revealed aspect of truth could be accomplished without all its facets being simultaneously processed and incorporated. If it were not simultaneous in all its facets, no further aspects of truth could be revealed. Subsequently, stagnation would ensue leading to the cessation of all life. This is how it works in a discrete mode of being and existence of all possible conditions, states, processes, places, times, dimensions, situations or whatever one has.

On the other hand, the continuous and linear form of spiritual progression for everyone is assured within each current condition, state and place. This means, that, when one enters the new condition or situation for the first time, one enters into the least degree of knowledge and its application which is available within this new condition. As one's day (state) proceeds from its morning to mid-morning, to noon, mid-afternoon, late afternoon, and finally to dusk, one gradually acquires a greater and greater degree of knowledge and its application within that condition and one shares one's unique contributions more and more with all in that condition until the time comes that that condition or state exhausts its usefulness for that one, and one can neither learn anything new nor can one give or share anything new with others anymore. At the moment this occurs, dusk, so to speak, sets in and one is ready for a qualitative, non-linear jump, from one discrete condition to another transcending, discrete condition.

The time between leaving the old condition and entering the new condition is the time of dusk, or what is called the Last Judgment for the one who is ready to move on.

During this transitional period, characterized by the so-called dusk of one's day or by one's Last Judgment, one undergoes the process of thorough re-evaluation of everything that happened and was accomplished and learned in the previous condition. During this process one receives full insight and understanding of the entire impact of one's stay and learning in that condition that one had on the entire Creation. One comes to the realization of how one contributed by one's unique learning and experiences to the enhancement of that condition, or state, or place, or whatever one was in, and how one was enhanced and enriched by one's experiences and by others in that condition and similar matters.

When this is accomplished, one is presented with all possible choices for the next step in one's spiritual progression. Taking into consideration one's own unique needs and the needs of the entire Creation, one makes a fresh choice. At the moment the choice is made, one is born, so to speak, into the state or place of one's chosen condition with full retention of memories of everything that was experienced so far by that one. The exception to this rule is only if one chooses to enter some regions of the Zone of Displacement. In this case, one must agree that all of one's memories of anything previously experienced will be obliterated for the duration of one's stay in the negative state or until the agreed upon time before incarnation into the negative state.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

Now, this process of continuous change and spiritual progression, in the manner described above, goes on to eternity.

From the above description, one can clearly see that at each point of one's being and existence, no matter in what condition, one is in a state of constant change, fluidity, flow and progression. Thus, one is never locked into only one state and condition.

As far as people in various regions of the Zone of Displacement are concerned the change of their states and conditions proceeds as follows:

They are born or appear in the negative state in a state of total conscious ignorance about anything described above or anything else, for that matter.

From the moment of their birth, they are taught from externals, by observation and the examples of others. They are exposed to various negative and positive situations. These situations give them a choice to either follow the positive or the negative path. By choosing the positive path, they will be subjected to constant attacks, bombardments and floodings of the negative state which will try to trap them into succumbing to its clutches. During this time, they will be in a state of continuous change and choice-making regarding the negative state. Once they learn everything that they were supposed to about the negative state and that they chose to learn, and once they have fully overcome all temptations of the negative state, they rejoin the positive state and proceed in the manner described above in their spiritual progression.

However, if anyone chooses to follow the negative path, the changes of his/her state and condition are determined by each point of choice to either continue on the negative path, becoming more and more negative and evil, or to recede from the negative path and accept the positive path. The choice to recede from following the negative state brings one back into the positive state and gives one an opportunity to proceed in the manner described above after one learns to conquer and to overcome all temptations of the negative state.

On the other hand, the choice to follow the negative path at each point of transition, puts one in a position to enter a condition of a considerably greater, deeper, and different degree of evils and falsities than one experienced and produced in the previous or preceding condition.

Once again, during each transitional period, in the state between leaving that preceding condition and entering the new one, one is always

given an opportunity to recede from following the negative path and to enter the path of the positive state's eternal spiritual progression. This happens to everyone, without exception or exclusion, during each transitional period no matter how evil, or bad, or negative one appears to be.

Now, from the above description one could easily conclude that this process, with people in the negative state, also continues to eternity as it does with people in the positive state. However, such a conclusion would be erroneous.

One has to remember, again and again, that the positive state originated in the Absolute State and Condition of the Most High. Whatever originated directly in the Absolute Nature has to continue to eternity because it contains within itself the presence of the Absolute Most High. Thus, it can never cease to be and to exist. This was the original choice of everyone in Creation as well as Creation itself before it was created.

On the other hand, the negative state didn't originate in the Absolute State. It was initiated in the relative state, by people's wrong choices, as a result of their rejection of the Most High and His/Her spiritual principles. Although that "relative" in itself originated from the Most High and, therefore, must continue forever, whatever that relative produces from itself is relative only to the relative and not to the Absolute. Relative to the Absolute continues forever. Relative only to the relative cannot continue forever because there is nothing Absolute in it. Only relative to the Absolute carries that Absolute within itself (as an extension and process of the Most High). Therefore, it stays forever. The relative only to the relative cannot stay forever because it is an extension and process only of the relative condition. Therefore, at one point, when it exhausts all its potentiality, there will remain nothing in it to sustain it.

All evils and falsities of the negative state, therefore, are limited by their relative origin. The relative origin cannot give them an inexhaustible and eternal source of inspiration for constantly producing new ideas and inventions which would be able to sustain their being and existence forever. Thus, when that relative source is dried up, the negative state will fulfill its purpose for which it was permitted to come to its being and existence by the Most High. At that point, it will end.

All those people who will remain in the negative state up to its very end by their free choice will realize that there is no longer anything in the negative state to motivate or to inspire them to remain in it and to continue it. At the point of this realization, the memories of their

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

voluntary status, the conditions by which the negative state was permitted to come into its activated and dominant mode, will be restored to them and they will be given the following choice: either to convert to the positive state and to follow the path of continuous spiritual progression of change, fluidity, and motion, or to have their life source withdrawn from them back into the Absolute State.

In the second case, at the moment of withdrawal of the life source from them, the current negative, evil, illusional and delusional form of that stolen life, with all its states, conditions, processes, etc., will fall apart and turn into nothingness. After all, it is nothing more than nothingness. At that time these people will recall that this was the very agreement between the Most High and the entire Creation and those who volunteered to enter the negative state, under which the negative state was permitted to be activated and put into a dominant condition.

The promise was made by the Most High to all in His/Her Creation, and particularly to all who volunteered to participate in the negative state: that, first, the negative state will not last beyond one cycle of time; second, the cycle of time, in which the negative state will be activated, will be shortened considerably; third, all participants in the negative state will continuously be given opportunities to get out of it; fourth, the Most High Himself/Herself will incarnate into the negative state; fifth, the negative state will never be permitted to be activated again; sixth, all experiences of the negative state, from the very beginning of its activation to the very end of its being and existence, will be permanently recorded and placed in the Universality-Of-It-All and will be available to everyone at any time from eternity to eternity for learning and experiencing without the necessity of its activation sometime or somewhere else; and, seventh, all those who will not choose to convert to the positive state at the end of its being and existence will turn into nothingness after their unique life source, stolen from the Most High, will be withdrawn from them and returned to its rightful Owner where it will be purified, cleansed, restructured, rebuilt, totally reformed, renewed and released to a new recipient in the positive state.

These were the important agreements and promises made by the Most High with everyone before the negative state was permitted to be activated. Those who refused to be converted to the positive state at the moment of the permanent deactivation of the negative state also agreed to this. At that time, these facts will be brought to their memory and they will fully realize the chosen alternatives to which they agreed before entering the negative state. It is difficult to envision, at that point, that anyone, no matter how evil or negative, would be reluctant to undergo the conversion to the positive state.

After all, at that point, at the very end of the negative state's being and existence, everyone remaining in it, by law of change, will be put into the transitional period for the Last Judgment in the manner described above. With all memories being opened, with all tools and procedures for conversion being revealed and made available, and being in the state of transition, which is the state of neutrality, thus, with no influence either from the positive or from the negative state, without the state of insanity that characterizes the negative state and its homicidal and suicidal tendencies, without all these adverse influences, it is difficult to imagine that anyone would come up with the choice to reject coming back to the positive state, the state of eternal changes, fluidity, progression, betterment and growth.

However, such a choice is available simply because all choices, including that one, are available to anyone under all conditions, states, situations or whatever one has.

The availability of all possible choices in being and existence for everyone in the Most High's Creation and in the entire Zone of Displacement constitutes the very nature of one's continuous change, fluidity, progression, movement, betterment and growth. Thus, it motivates everyone to change one's state, condition and situation and to preserve one's freedom and independence forever to eternity by not being locked into one condition.

XVI.

THE END OF THE HUMAN ERA ON PLANET EARTH AND IN ALL REGIONS OF THE ZONE OF DISPLACEMENT

In “Fundamentals of Human Spirituality”, pages 296-297, it was pointed out what the typical and specific human era is and that it was ended in the spiritual world, particularly in the intermediate world of spirits (see “Messages From Within” pages 1-3).

However, the being and existence of the typical human era is integrally connected with the existence and being of the negative state in general and in particular.

One of the major characteristics of the human era, that has been in existence for about four million or so years, is the activation and dominance of the negative state. This act resulted in the following signs that are very typical of the specific human era which reigns in the entire Zone of Displacement:

1. The upside down view of the true reality. Reality is considered to be unreal and unreality is considered to be real.

2. The human physical form, that is, the human body which was genetically produced by the combination of animalistic genes and the original true endowment of the Most High. This resulted in the fabrication of human beings as they exist on this earth at the present time, or in the production of a specific physical body and the mentality corresponding to it, as reflected in presently existing humans. These physical or bodily forms were altered and rebuilt by the pseudo-creators in such a manner as to make it possible for the upside down view of reality to come to its fruition.

Thus, human sensory organs were fundamentally altered and changed to purposefully give people a totally false or different perception of reality. This enables humans to make wrong or distorted conclusions about everything with a very strong certainty, that their conclusions are correct because their sensory perception and discernment of the world and its events speak louder than any words. Thus, they are convinced that they perceive reality as it really is.

3. The perverted hierarchy of the priorities of human values. In most instances, what is least valuable and important (such as, material

possessions) is considered the most valuable and important and what is most important and valuable (such as, spirituality and spiritual considerations) are considered either least valuable and unimportant or having only an average value and importance or having no value and importance.

4. Appearance of suffering, misery, illness, diseases, dying and similar states that are considered to be necessary concomitants of human life giving life its full meaning and fulfillment. These adverse states are considered to be an integral part of living, a motivating factor of life strivings and an inevitable accompaniment of any life form.

People convincingly do not realize that these considerations are the results of the genetic alteration of their physical forms which enable their life to be manifested in a certain, very specific, very narrow, very one-sided or upside down fashion and manner. The purpose of that genetic alteration was to produce all their adverse states, conditions, processes and predicaments in order to activate the negative state. Before that time no such adverse states existed.

5. Loss of any direct contact with or inward awareness of the original endowment of the Most High in every human, by which endowment humans can breathe, be, and exist.

For the purpose of the activation of the negative state it was necessary to repress the most important inborn factor or ability of people to be consciously aware of and directly communicate with their Creator, with their own Inner Mind and with all other sentient entities in the spiritual and intermediate worlds. Thus, at the present time, the majority of people are either unaware of these factors and abilities, or, if they are aware of their existence, they don't have any direct experiential utilization of them. Instead, they may know about them only through external means such as, for example, reading of the Bible or various spiritual books, listening to the ministers in churches, from TV, radio, discussions, or from what other people say about these things.

6. Avoidance of the need to know the truth about reality and about who people are and why they are here in the negative state. Preoccupation with all kinds of external matters, killing time with activities of questionable value, development of interests that fully absorb their attention so that they have no time on their hands to be interested in anything else but what they do in their everyday living. Very few of these activities, if at all, are concerned with or relate directly to the question of who they are and why they are here. Thus, everything

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

in their lives is geared toward keeping them outside of themselves and away from themselves.

Because of this bad habit and style of life the preservation and continuation of the negative state is assured. To continue in their negative endeavors is made very easy for people by virtue of the fact that they were physically and mentally built, in the original set-up by the pseudo-creators, in such a manner as to make it natural for them to be outside of and away from themselves and to make it very difficult and unnatural to be inside of themselves and to derive everything from the inward position or from their Inner Minds.

Now, the above mentioned signs, as well as any other signs that characterize the typical human era, must be unconditionally abolished if the negative state is ever to come to its end. As long as these signs exist, the negative state will flourish and grow as the worst possible cancer.

But, how does one go about accomplishing this goal and bringing the specific human era on this planet and in the entire Zone of Displacement to an end?

If people in the Zone of Displacement are even physically and mentally built in such a manner as to make it “natural” for them to be the way they are described above and by other signs of the typical human era, then, what can one do to change that situation?

The ending of the typical human era in the spiritual world which was recently accomplished (see “Messages From Within” pages 1-3) was not an impossible venture because it was done by a simple separation of all those new humans who built their places there and continued their favorite life style there. They were separated from all those who were not of human origin or who didn’t exhibit the signs of the typical human era.

On the other hand, humans, who recognized the futility of the negative state and showed a willingness to change were transfigured by the Most High into different physical forms and appearances that lacked the above described and similar signs and were sent to the New School for Spiritual Re-awakening, Re-learning and Re-structuring where they were transformed into true sentient beings. The rest of those who didn’t want to change were expelled from the spiritual world and placed into the hells consistent with their life style.

However, it is not as easy to do this in the Zone of Displacement where the form of people’s manifestations are accommodated to and are

supported by the very structure of the Zone of Displacement since that form is built from its elements.

In the spiritual world, no such support exists and one maintains one's life style by one's free choice only. There are no other external motivating factors there that would force, feed, and encourage the continuation of such a life. The physical forms of the spiritual world and the intermediate world are very fluid and changeable by the quality of one's chosen will. Thus, if one is willing to change one's will in a different direction, one's physical form changes in accordance with the new quality of that will.

However, in the Zone of Displacement the physical form of one's life manifestation is not as fluid as in other dimensions. In fact, it makes one totally dependent on that physical structure here and accommodates one's spirit to it. Thus, everyone's life in the Zone of Displacement must be accommodated to the limitations of one's physical form and not vice versa as it is in the real Creation (in the real physical world, in the intermediate world of spirits and in the spiritual world) where one's spirit and its life determines its physical form or manifestation. Thus, to repeat, in the Zone of Displacement, the spirit is forced to be dependent on its body while in the real Creation the body is dependent on its spirit. This is the upside down position of the negative state.

This is one of the most fundamental and crucial signs of the typical human era, that the spirit is forced to be dependent on its body or that the spirit is put into such a condition that it is trapped into dependency on the physical body and cannot get out of it until that body either wears off, or is destroyed by some forceful means (such as, homicides, suicides, fatalities, and wars).

Thus, one of the major and vital steps that need to be taken in the process of the abolishment of the negative state is to revert this process and make the physical body totally dependent on its spirit. However, in the presently existing physical forms throughout the Zone of Displacement (physical forms do not only mean material forms of the human body as it appears here on Earth), there is nothing at all that could be utilized for this reversal because they were purposefully fabricated in such a manner as to make it impossible to accomplish any such reversal of roles.

For that reason, presently existing human forms throughout the Zone of Displacement, including the human physical bodies, must be destroyed and different forms must be engineered in order to make this revision

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

possible. Only in this manner the full abolishment of the negative state is possible.

As long as currently existing physical forms continue their being and existence, no matter how much people were to change toward the positive state, there would always be a danger or a temptation to revert back to the negative state because these forms are built from the elements of the negative state, that is, from the ideas of evils and falsities. As long as a concrete physical form of these evils and falsities exists, it will always carry its evils and falsities even if the rest of the evils and falsities were to be wiped out. Therefore, it is necessary to also eliminate the physical manifestations of people's lives on this earth and in the rest of the Zone of Displacement, that is, their physical bodies which make it natural and easy for them to be negative and to perpetuate all signs of the typical human era.

In order to accomplish this, several steps must be taken:

1. An entirely new revelation must be transmitted by the Most High to all in His/Her Creation and in the Zone of Displacement in which all these facts are explained, revealed and brought to everyone's attention.

Now, it doesn't matter if the vast majority of people will never read or know about this New Revelation or about these very words with their physical or external conscious mind. The availability of this revelation to the entire Creation makes it possible to prepare everyone from within for all other steps to be taken.

The reason why the New Revelation must come first is that it triggers the internal memories of all in the Most High's Creation and everyone in the Zone of Displacement about the conditions under which the negative state was activated and permitted to come into dominance by the Most High in certain places and states. Up to this point, or before the New Revelation became available, all memories about these facts were closed to everyone in order to give the negative state a chance and opportunity to manifest its total nature.

The opening of the memories gives everyone the clear awareness that the negative state doesn't exist by necessity as most people believed so far, but by a free choice of everyone who participated in it. Therefore, the negative state doesn't have to continue to eternity. This important revelation puts everyone in the negative state in a position of being able to change. In the positive state, everyone realizes that the negative state is not an eternally locked-in state or position but a transient situation existing only for an important spiritual learning.

Once everyone is placed in the position of being able to change and to realize the truth of the matter, the other steps in the elimination of the negative state could be taken.

2. The opening of the New School for Spiritual Re-awakening, Re-learning, and Re-structuring and staffing it with a competent and able staff. This school is able to handle all those who take the opportunity given to them with the realization that they can change, to convert to the positive state. Recently, the entire New Universe was created by the Most High which functions as this New School.

3. Proclamation and preaching of the New Revelation to all in the hells including all in the hells of the pseudo-creators. For that reason, the establishment of special out-posts and embassies of the positive state in all regions of the hells as well as in the hells of the pseudo-creators, where those who want to convert can find shelter and support until they are shown the way out of the hells.

4. Establishment of a vast specific region between the hells and the intermediate world of spirits where the massive exodus of those in the hells who respond to the call for conversion can be examined, processed and handled in a competent manner. Providing numerous specially trained staff of people who will be able to take proper care of all these matters so that everything goes smoothly and effectively to the satisfaction of all.

5. After the exodus is completed, the closure of all the hells and their total separation and isolation from the rest of the Zone of Displacement, particularly from the planet Earth and from the intermediate worlds of the Zone of Displacement. In that condition no connections to the hells will be possible any longer and people on earth and elsewhere will no longer be fed by continuous evils and falsities. All agents of the negative state who are on planet Earth will be eliminated, after being given an opportunity for conversion to the positive state, and locked up in their respective hells. The mode of this elimination cannot be known to anyone but the Most High. All agents of the positive state, who fulfilled their mission up to that point, will be withdrawn back to their home base in the spiritual world (leaving behind their physical bodies).

6. Just before the elimination of the agents of the negative state takes place, the people who are not agents of the negative state but their slaves and followers, by their choice, will be placed somewhere else, in a suitable, physical environment where they will undergo the process of thorough purification, cleansing, de-briefing, opening of their memories and subsequent change; and their spirit — now cleansed from all falsities

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

and evils — will be withdrawn from their physical bodies, which were originally fabricated by the pseudo-creators and transferred into the relevant physical forms that were originally created by the Most High and now modified to everyone's unique spirit and its specific nature, choice and condition.

As this is taking place, the elimination of the agents of the negative state proceeds and thorough purification, cleansing and liberation of this planet from all pollutions, poisons, and contamination of the negative state is accomplished and a new planet Earth is subsequently returned back to the true Creation. All people, who choose so by their free choice, and who completed the transfer of their spirit to the new physical bodies, will be placed back on the new planet Earth and continue there in their positive efforts to follow the path of spiritual progression. Those who will not want to come back here will be given an opportunity to choose a life and a place of their own liking and needs.

By this act the typical and specific human era will end on the planet Earth and the New Era of true spirituality and godly people will begin.

7. In the meantime, the effort to convert all who remain in the hells, now closed, isolated and separated from everyone else, continues. No new human souls will be coming into the hells any longer. The number that remain in the hells continuously diminishes and one region after another of the hells is deactivated, de-populated, emptied, and permanently abolished. Only the most stubborn, vicious, violent, evil and negative spirits remain and resist any effort for conversion.

8. When the time allotted by the Most High for voluntary conversion of all in the hells expires, all remaining hellish spirits will be withdrawn from all the hells and placed in an interim, neutral condition, where they will all be reminded of the original agreement and promise that was made by the Most High before the activation of the negative state, and a final opportunity and choice will be given to them in accordance with that initial agreement. From that position they either choose to convert or their life will be withdrawn from them or from their physical and mental form and they will cease to be and to exist in that evil and negative condition and form (see previous essay).

With this last step the entire typical or specific human era will come to a permanent end everywhere and the negative state will be completely deactivated and put into a permanent dormant condition. The entire Zone of Displacement, once again, will become uninhabited and its elements will no longer be used to produce any living external forms that

will be conducive to the activation, maintenance and perpetuation of the negative state.

The above described process of the elimination of the negative state can only be an approximation of the true reality of how that procedure or process will really be accomplished. This is only a very brief outline of what will happen in very general and superficial terms. Moreover, these steps are only some of many options that the Most High retains. In an ultimate sense, the final choice of all participants in the negative state will determine which option will be put into effect.

However, no matter what option is utilized, it will lead to the same desirable end — a permanent abolishment of the typical and specific human era and eternal deactivation of the negative state with all its atrocities and abominations as manifested so vividly on this planet.

The confirmation of some of the above statements can be found in the internal sense of the Revelation of Jesus Christ in the Holy Bible, Chapter 20, verses 1-3 and 7-10.

One limited aspect of the internal sense of these verses will now be revealed.

In that chapter (New King James Version) we read:

Verse 1:

“Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.”

Verse 2:

“He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years;”

Verse 3:

“And he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these things he must be released for a little while.”

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

In verses 7-10, we read as follows:

“Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison”

Verse 8:

“and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea.”

Verse 9:

“They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them.”

Verse 10:

“And the devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.”

Now, most people on earth (particularly the Christians) believe literally that what is described here will happen on this earth. That is, they believe that one person — the Prince of Darkness who is called Satan and the Devil — will be locked up for exactly one thousand years (counting in earthly time units) and that all subsequent events will happen in the external or literal sense of these verses exactly as described here.

However, the true spiritual reality of the content of the above quoted verses is as follows:

Verse 1: “An angel coming down from heaven” — signifies the entire power of the positive state of the Most High’s Creation. (The entire Creation of the Most High appears in front of the Most High as one angel or person.)

“Having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand” — signifies that only the positive state, the state of pure Love and pure Wisdom of the Most High, has the ability to understand the true nature, structure, purpose, content of and the reason for the being and existence

of the negative state. From that position, only the positive state has the ability, the power, and the proper means to restrain the negative state and to take all dominance and rule from the negative state. That is to say, only the positive state has real power and can properly subjugate, rule, and control the negative state.

Verse 2: “He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years.” “He laid hold of the dragon” — signifies to take away all control, power, position, dominance and ruling of the entire negative state (dragon) and its methodological tools and weapons (that serpent of old) which are all-inclusive evils (Devil), and all-inclusive falsities (Satan) and to isolate them from the rest of Creation and the entire Zone of Displacement (and bound him) until everyone who is trapped in the negative state and is in love with evils and falsities is given an opportunity for conversion to the positive state (for a thousand years).

“For a thousand years” doesn’t literally mean a thousand years, but, a condition and the quality of that state in which everyone is given an opportunity to be converted to the positive state by following certain spiritual procedures (confession of sins, repentance, acceptance of the fact that the true Most High is the Lord Jesus Christ, asking for His/Her mercy and forgiveness and volunteering for entering the New School for Spiritual Re-Awakening, Re-learning and Re-structuring).

Verse 3: “And he cast him into the bottomless pit” — signifies that the influence, impact or interference of the negative state on the rest of Creation in the Zone of Displacement is being eliminated.

“And shut him up”, signifies the limitation only to the hells of the negative state.

“And set a seal on him”, signifies that no further access of anyone in the hells to the rest of people anywhere and anywhen will be permitted.

“So he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished” denotes the total closure of all the hells in order that nothing of evils and nothing of falsities could escape from them and influence any other regions of the Zone of Displacement and all other states, conditions and processes in the Most High’s Creation in any manner until everyone in the hells, now separated and isolated from the rest of the Zone of Displacement, is given a final, full opportunity for liberation from the hells and conversion to the positive state.

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

“But after these things he must be released for a little while” — signifies that all the hells will be reopened in order to separate those who choose to be liberated from the negative state and converted to the positive state, from those who rejected this opportunity in order to prepare the way for the utter and total elimination of the entire negative state and all its hells.

Verse 7: “Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison” — signifies that after the Divine Providence of the Most High perceives that everyone in the hells was given all necessary final opportunity for conversion to the positive state, and that it is time to eliminate the negative state permanently, all those who choose to cling to and continue in their false belief systems (Satan) will be given the final chance to state their case and show cause why the negative state should continue its being and existence and, finally, to demonstrate to the rest of Creation whether there is any reality to and justification of the being and existence of the negative state at all.

Verse 8: “And will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog” — signifies a last all-out effort of the negative state to convince all its former and current followers (Gog and Magog) by means of falsification and dire persuasions that the negative state is the only possible reality and the only feasible mode of being and existence that can be justified fully without the existence of the positive state.

“The sand of the sea” signifies the total summary of all evils and falsities that have ever been produced in the negative state from the moment of its activation to the very last moment of its deactivation.

Verse 9: “They went up on the breadth of the earth” denotes the last attempt of the negative state to validate the entire Zone of Displacement as the only feasible reality and the only true creation in being and existence.

“And surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city” signifies denial that the positive state, heavens and their inhabitants, and all states of Love and Wisdom, Good and Truth, Charity and Faith, etc., have any meaning, reality and justification for their being in existence. It also signifies an all out final assault on the Most High’s true Creation and all its inhabitants.

“And fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them,” signifies that the Absolute Love of the Most High penetrates all hells to

the deepest one of them, including the hells of the pseudo-creator, and eliminates all evils and falsities from them which gave them their life.

Verse 10: “And the devil, who deceived them” — signifies all experiences, results, outcomes and consequences of all loves of evils that gave pseudo-life to those who chose to be in such loves.

“Was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone” denotes that all experiences, results, consequences and outcomes of the negative state’s activation and dominance are placed in that part of the Universality-Of-It-All which is assigned by the Most High to register and contain all experiences of the negative state for the purpose of learning for all.

“Where the beast and the false prophet are” signifies that all productions, dogmas, false religions, doctrines, philosophies, traditions, conventions, customs and cultures, etc., of the negative state (the beast) and all their justifications, excuses, rationalizations, functions, manifestations, methodological tools, procedures, games, etc., (false prophet) are also placed in the Universality-Of-It-All.

“And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever” signifies that the all-inclusive experiences, manifestations, realizations, actualizations, demonstrations, illustrations and whatever we have, of everyone who has ever participated in the negative state, with all the miseries and loathsomeness of its nature, from the very first moment of its activation to the very last moment of its deactivation and elimination, will be retained in the Universality-Of-It-All forever and ever — to eternity and to infinity. The retention to eternity of all these experiences is a very necessary condition in order that everyone in the Most High’s Creation could learn in preceding and subsequent cycles of time about the true nature of the negative state.

Should the question “What would life be like without God or true spirituality?” ever arise in the future again, the answer to that question would immediately be illustrated and demonstrated by living examples of all who participated in the activation, dominance, perpetuation and continuation of the negative state in this cycle of time. This cycle of time, in which we live, has for its purpose the gathering of such dire experiences so that no future needs for the activation of the negative state could ever arise again.

Thus, anyone who will become interested in the issues of the negative state in the future, will be able to directly connect himself/herself to that part of the Universality-Of-It-All which contains all-inclusive experiences

Major Ideas of the New Revelation

of the negative state and to experientially (through momentary identification with the former participants in the negative state, thus having all their personal feelings, sensations, thoughts, ideas, behaviors, states of mind, etc.), relive them as if it were him/her that lived at that time.

This arrangement by the Divine Providence of the Most High makes it possible that the typical human era, which denotes the activation and dominance of the negative state, will never again come into being and existence.

Once all possible experiences of the typical human era are given an opportunity to come to their fruition and once they are placed into the Universality-Of-It-All for eternal learning, the typical human era becomes obsolete and loses its justification for continuation of its being and existence. At that point it is eliminated for good and forever.

From the above explanation three things become apparent:

1. The negative state and all its hells will not or even cannot exist forever.

2. “The torment of hell” does not mean that some people will be tormented in the hells forever and ever. Rather, it means that all tormenting, miserable, loathsome, lousy, putrid, atrocious and abominable experiences, states, and conditions of the negative state, from the time of its activation and dominance, will remain forever and ever in that part of the Universality-Of-It-All which is called the “lake of fire and brimstone” in the Holy Bible, to pinpoint the specific area in the Creation which will retain all those above described experiences of the negative state.

3. The concept of the millennium, as conceived by most Christian churches, is a distortion and falsification of the truth. Those in the Christian world who are patiently waiting to literally reign on earth with Jesus Christ for one thousand years will be very much disappointed to learn that the term “millennium” has no relevance to the physical time, but, instead, it deals in general with the gradual elimination of the typical human era as defined and described above.

The end of the typical human era also means the end of all distortions and all falsifications of the true meaning of the Holy Bible — the true Word of God. The sooner and more appropriately we understand the true meaning and content of the Word of God, the sooner and faster the typical human era, with all its atrocities and abominations, will be

XVI.

eliminated and the sooner the positive state of the heavens will also be established on this earth and in everyone's life.

AMEN

RECOMMENDED READING

HOLY BIBLE, The New King James Version (only), Thomas Nelson Publishers, New York.

Francuch, Peter D. **Fundamentals of Human Spirituality.**
Santa Barbara, Spiritual Advisory Press,
1982.

Francuch, Peter D. **Messages From Within.** Santa Barbara,
Spiritual Advisory Press 1982.

Francuch, Peter D. **Four Concepts of the Spiritual
Structure of Creation.** Santa Barbara,
Spiritual Advisory Press, 1983.

Francuch, Peter D. **Reality, Myths and Illusions.** Santa
Barbara, TMH Publishing, Ltd., 1984.

Swedenborg, Emanuel **Heaven and Hell.** New York, Swedenborg
Foundation, Inc.

Swedenborg, Emanuel **True Christian Religion.** New York,
Swedenborg Foundation, Inc.